



# A Compositional Theory of Linearizability

ARTHUR OLIVEIRA VALE, ZHONG SHAO, and YIXUAN CHEN, Yale University, USA

Compositionality is at the core of programming languages research and has become an important goal toward scalable verification of large systems. Despite that, there is no compositional account of *linearizability*, the gold standard of correctness for concurrent objects.

In this article, we develop a compositional semantics for linearizable concurrent objects. We start by showcasing a common issue, which is independent of linearizability, in the construction of compositional models of concurrent computation: interaction with the neutral element for composition can lead to emergent behaviors, a hindrance to compositionality. Category theory provides a solution for the issue in the form of the Karoubi envelope. Surprisingly, and this is the main discovery of our work, this abstract construction is deeply related to linearizability and leads to a novel formulation of it. Notably, this new formulation neither relies on atomicity nor directly upon happens-before ordering and is only possible *because* of compositionality, revealing that linearizability and compositionality are intrinsically related to each other.

We use this new, and compositional, understanding of linearizability to revisit much of the theory of linearizability, providing novel, simple, algebraic proofs of the *locality* property and of an analogue of the equivalence with *observational refinement*. We show our techniques can be used in practice by connecting our semantics with a simple program logic that is nonetheless sound concerning this generalized linearizability.

CCS Concepts: • **Theory of computation** → **Parallel computing models; Denotational semantics; Categorical semantics; Program verification; Program specifications**; • **Software and its engineering** → **Correctness**;

Additional Key Words and Phrases: Linearizability, game semantics, concurrency, program logic

## ACM Reference Format:

Arthur Oliveira Vale, Zhong Shao, and Yixuan Chen. 2024. A Compositional Theory of Linearizability. *J. ACM* 71, 2, Article 14 (April 2024), 107 pages. <https://doi.org/10.1145/3643668>

## 1 INTRODUCTION

Linearizability is a notion of correctness for concurrent objects introduced in the 90s by Herlihy and Wing [1990]. Since then, it has become the gold standard for correctness of concurrent objects: it is taught in university courses, known by programmers in industry, and commonly used in academia. Its success can be justified by a myriad of factors: it is a safety property in a variety of settings [Guerraoui and Ruppert 2014]; it appears to capture a large class of useful concurrent

This material is based upon work supported in part by NSF grants 2019285, 1763399, 2313433, and 2118851, and by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) and Naval Information Warfare Center Pacific (NIWC Pacific) under Contract No. N66001-21-C-4018. Any opinions, findings, and conclusions or recommendations expressed in this material are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the views of the funding agencies.

Authors' address: A. Oliveira Vale, Z. Shao, and Y. Chen, Department of Computer Science, Yale University, P.O.Box 208285, New Haven, CT 06520, USA; e-mails: arthur.oliveiravale@yale.edu, zhong.shao@yale.edu, yixuan.chen@yale.edu.



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution International 4.0 License.

© 2024 Copyright held by the owner/author(s).

ACM 0004-5411/2024/04-ART14

<https://doi.org/10.1145/3643668>

objects; it allows for linearizable concurrent objects to be horizontally composed together while preserving linearizability, which Herlihy and Wing [1990] call locality; it aids in the derivation of other safety properties [Herlihy and Wing 1990]; it is intuitive: a linearizable concurrent object essentially behaves as if its operations happened atomically under any concurrent execution, a property that has been formalized by the notion of linearization point by Herlihy and Wing [1990], and by an observational refinement property by Filipovic et al. [2010].

### 1.1 The State of the Theory of Linearizability

Linearizability is commonly used to define correctness of concurrent objects and to aid in verification of concurrent code. We believe that the current theory of linearizability suffers from a few biases.

**Atomicity:** Because the classic definition of linearizability is based on linearizing to an atomic specification, most of the subsequent work on it has focused on atomicity. Even though Filipovic et al. [2010] have noticed that the insight of linearizability lies not in atomicity, but rather in preservation of the happens-before order, most of the subsequent work still focuses on atomicity. This is true even though many useful concurrent objects do not linearize, leading to numerous variations on the theme [Castañeda et al. 2015; Goubault et al. 2018; Haas et al. 2016; Neiger 1994]. When aiming for compositionality, atomicity becomes a hindrance, as often even if an object linearizes to an atomic specification, it can happen that the components used to implement that object are not themselves atomically linearizable.

**Compositionality:** The typical approach to assembling verified concurrent objects into a larger system relies on a refinement property in the style of Filipovic et al. [2010]. Usually, there is a syntactically defined programming language for expressing concurrent code and often specifications as well. The code is verified by linking a library  $L'_B$  with an implementation  $N = N_1 \parallel \dots \parallel N_k$ , specified in the programming language, to form a syntactic term  $\text{Link } L'_B; N$ . A trace semantics  $\llbracket - \rrbracket$  allows one to obtain the traces for the resulting interface  $\llbracket \text{Link } L'_B; N \rrbracket$ , and an observational refinement property allows to consider instead a linearized library  $L_B$  linked with  $N$  to reason about the linearizability of the library that  $N$  implements. Now, suppose one is given an implementation  $M$  relying on a library  $L'_A$ , that is  $\text{Link } L'_A; M$ , to implement  $L'_B$ . There is *no* obvious way to compose  $M$  and  $N$  so to re-use their proofs of linearizability to obtain a linearizable object  $\text{Link } L'_A; (N \circ M)$ . At best, one has to either syntactically link them together, and re-do the proofs, or inline  $M$  in  $N$  and re-verify the code obtained through this process.

**Syntax:** As outlined in *Compositionality*, there is also a bias towards syntax, even in Filipovic et al. [2010], one of the foundational articles on linearizability. This becomes an issue when different components are modeled by different computational models but need to be connected nonetheless (such as when one wants to model both hardware and software components, or when components are written in different programming languages). This situation occurs in real systems. For instance, Gu et al. [2015, 2016, 2018]’s verified OS contains components in both C and Asm. The way they manage to make the two interact is by only composing components after compiling C code into Asm using CompCert [Leroy 2009], a solution which is yet again reliant on syntactic linking. Less optimistically, there would be no compiler to aid with this. In this context, an entire metatheory for the interaction between the two languages would need to be developed, together with a theory of observational refinement across programming languages. In a large heterogeneous system, this becomes unwieldy, as there could be several computational models involved. Meanwhile, a compositional abstract model could embed each heterogeneous component and reason about them at a more coarse-grained level.

$$\frac{\frac{N}{L'_B}}{M}{L'_A}$$

**Theory:** Overall, the theory of linearizability is rather underdeveloped. There are essentially two characterizations: the original happens-before order one from Herlihy and Wing [1990], and the observational refinement one from Filipovic et al. [2010]. Guerraoui and Ruppert [2014] addressed the folklore that linearizability is a safety property, while Goubault et al. [2018] gave a novel formulation of linearizability in terms of local rewrite rules and showed that linearizability may be seen as an approximation operation by proving a certain Galois connection. Otherwise, there isn't a clean theory that addresses the semantic and computational content of linearizability, providing foundations for properties such as locality and observational refinement. As a side-effect of this, the proofs of these properties are rather complicated.

A more general and abstract theory of linearizability could not only simplify these issues but also be more easily adapted to novel settings where there is no obvious happens-before ordering.

**Verification:** The issues outlined above are even more relevant in formal verification, especially when targeting large heterogeneous systems. A recent line of work [Koenig and Shao 2020; Oliveira Vale et al. 2022] maintains that compositional semantics is essential for the scalable verification of such systems. The idea is that individual components are verified in domain specific semantic models appropriate for the verification task, which target fine-grained aspects of computation. This is necessary as semantic models for verification are tailored to make the verification task tractable. But then, these components are embedded into a general compositional model, shifting the granularity of computation to the coarse-grained behavior of components. This general model acts as the compositional glue, connecting the system together. As linearizability is the main correctness criterion for concurrent objects, a compositional model of linearizable objects is necessary to provide that glue for large, heterogeneous, potentially distributed, concurrent systems.

## 1.2 Summary and Main Contributions

- In this article,<sup>1</sup> we develop a compositional model of linearizable concurrent objects. We cover some background, motivation, and main results informally in Section 2.
- We first construct a concurrent game semantics model (Section 3). For the sake of clarity, we strive for the simplest game model expressive enough to discuss linearizability: a bare-bones sequential game model interleaved to form a sequentially consistent model of concurrent computation.
- As with other models of concurrent computation, the model in Section 3 fails to have a *neutral* (or *identity*) element for composition. We remedy this in Section 4 by using a category-theoretical construction called the Karoubi envelope. We argue that this construction comes with two transformations  $K_{\text{Conc-}}$  and  $\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc-}}$  converting between the models from Sections 3 and 4.
- Surprisingly, the process of constructing the model in Section 4 reveals that linearizability is at the heart of compositionality, and in particular we do not need to define linearizability: it emerges out of the abstract construction of a concurrent model of computation, as we discuss in Section 5. We show this by giving a generalized definition of linearizability and then by showing its tight connection to  $K_{\text{Conc-}}$ , leading to a novel abstract definition of linearizability.
- We then give a computational interpretation of linearizability in Section 5.4 by showing that proofs of linearizability correspond to traces of a certain program copy.

<sup>1</sup>This article is an extended and improved version of Oliveira Vale et al. [2023].

- Simultaneously, these new foundations reveal that compositionality is also at the heart of linearizability. In Section 5.5, we give an analogue of the usual contextual refinement result around linearizability which admits an extremely simple proof because of our formalism.
- In Section 5.6, we revisit Herlihy-Wing’s locality result and provide a novel proof of locality based on our computational interpretation and abstract formulation of linearizability, leading to a more structured and algebraic proof of a generalized locality property.
- In Section 6, we revisit our construction from the point of view of category theory, showing that it can be generalized to other settings with similar structure. We establish a notion of abstract linearizability, and provide sufficient conditions on a category for the interaction refinement property and locality results of Section 5 to hold. We also give an abstract proof of the Galois connection from Goubault et al. [2018].
- In Section 7, we use the construction and tools developed in Section 6 to recount classical Herlihy-Wing linearizability, and show that our methods faithfully specialize to Herlihy-Wing linearizability when constructing a category of atomic games.
- In the brief Section 8, we compare our definition of linearizability with interval-sequential linearizability [Castañeda et al. 2015], showing that they are equivalent.
- In Sections 9 and 10, we carefully analyze the notion of possibilities of Herlihy and Wing [1990], providing a novel proof of the equivalence of linearizability with linearization points, and develop a generalization of their notion to our setting. This culminates in establishing the basic principles to develop a program logic for our notion of linearizability.
- In Section 11, we provide a brief interlude to develop a concurrent object-based semantics, inspired in Reddy [1996] and Oliveira Vale et al. [2022], which will be the model of code for our program logic.
- In Section 12, we showcase our model is practical by connecting our semantics with a concrete program logic, and showing how the theory can be used to compose concurrent objects and their implementations together to build larger objects.

## 2 BACKGROUND AND OVERVIEW

### 2.1 Background

*2.1.1 Game Semantics.* Since Herlihy and Wing [1990] was published, many techniques have been developed by the programming languages and the distributed systems communities to model concurrent computation. One technique that has risen to prominence, mostly because of its success in proving full abstraction results for a variety of programming languages, is game semantics [Abramsky et al. 2000; Blass 1992; Hyland and Ong 2000]. Its essence lies in adding more structure to traces, which are called *plays* in the paradigm. These plays describe well-formed interactions between two parties, historically called Proponent (P) and Opponent (O). A game  $A$  (or  $B$ ) provides the rules of the game by describing which plays are valid; types are interpreted as games. As one typically takes the point of view of the Proponent, and models the environment as Opponent, programs of type  $A \multimap B$  (an affine program that produces a play from  $B$  by interacting with  $A$ ) are interpreted as *strategies*  $\sigma : A \multimap B$  for the Proponent to “play” this game against the Opponent. A strategy is essentially a description of how the Proponent reacts to any move by the Opponent in any context that may arise in their interaction. The standard way of composing strategies informally goes by the motto of “interaction + hiding”: given strategies  $\sigma : A \multimap B$  and  $\tau : B \multimap C$  the strategy  $\sigma; \tau : A \multimap C$  is constructed by letting  $\sigma$  and  $\tau$  interact through their common game  $B$ , obtaining a well-formed interaction across  $A, B$ , and  $C$ , and then hiding the interaction in  $B$  to obtain a play that appears to happen only in  $A$  and  $C$ .

**2.1.2 A Surprising Coincidence.** Ghica and Murawski [2004] constructed a concurrent game semantics to give a fully abstract model of Idealized Concurrent Algol (ICA). In attempting to construct their model of ICA, they faced a problem: the naïve definition of concurrent strategy does not construct a category for lack of an identity strategy. In other words, there is no strategy  $\text{id}_A : A \multimap A$  such that  $\sigma; \text{id}_A = \sigma$  holds for any strategy  $\sigma : A$ , a basic property of a compositional model. Their solution was to consider strategies that are “saturated” under a certain rewrite system, an approach they inherited from Laird [2001]’s work on the semantics of CSP.

Interestingly, the same rewrite system appears in Goubault et al. [2018]’s work on linearizability. There, they gave an alternative definition of linearizability based on a certain string rewrite system over traces.<sup>2</sup> Denoting an operation  $m$  (either an invocation or a response) made by a computational agent  $\alpha$  by  $\alpha:m$ , the key rule of this rewrite system is given by

$$h \cdot \alpha:m \alpha':m' \cdot h' \rightsquigarrow h \cdot \alpha':m' \alpha:m \cdot h'$$

if and only if  $\alpha \neq \alpha'$  and  $m$  is an invocation or  $m'$  is a return. That is, two events  $\alpha:m$  and  $\alpha':m'$  in a trace  $h \cdot \alpha:m \alpha':m' \cdot h'$  may be swapped when they are events by different threads,  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$ , and the swap makes an invocation occur later or a return occur earlier. These swaps precisely encode happens-before order preservation.

The coincidence between the two rewrite systems is unexpected. Ghica and Murawski [2004] are simply attempting to construct a compositional model of concurrent computation, without regard for linearizability. They make their model compositional by considering only strategies saturated under a rewrite relation which happens to encode preservation of happens-before order.

So why should this rewrite system appear as a result of obtaining an identity for strategy composition?

**2.1.3 Compositional Refinement-Based Verification.** Consider a model of computation  $C$  defining what it means to be an object of type  $A, B, C$  as well as a way to represent computation  $\sigma : A \rightarrow B$  that uses an object of type  $A$  to implement an object of type  $B$ . To be compositional, this model should moreover come with a few operations:

- a notion of refinement formalizing when  $\sigma : A \rightarrow B$  is refined by  $\sigma' : A \rightarrow B$ , written  $\sigma \subseteq \sigma'$ ;
- a vertical composition operation  $–;–$ , which takes  $\sigma : A \rightarrow B$  and  $\tau : B \rightarrow C$  and constructs  $\sigma; \tau : A \rightarrow C$ . Intuitively, it takes a piece of computation that implements objects of type  $C$  using objects of type  $B$ , and one that implements objects of type  $B$  using objects of type  $A$ , and produces one that implements objects of type  $C$  using objects of type  $A$  directly;
- a horizontal composition operation  $– \otimes –$  defined on both objects and code. Intuitively, it takes independent objects of type  $A$  and  $B$  and composes them into an object of type  $A \otimes B$  which allows for both objects to be used simultaneously as if they were a single object.

These operations are required to satisfy many compositionality properties, like associativity and existence of neutral elements. They are also required to interact well with each other. For instance, both vertical and horizontal composition need to be monotonic with respect to refinement, so individual components can be refined individually and still imply a corresponding refinement for the composed system. Another set of important properties enforce that horizontal and vertical composition interact well with each other, providing flexibility when composing components.

Ultimately, one finds that these requirements naturally lead to the idea that this model should assemble into an enriched symmetric monoidal category. This collects the desired properties as discussed above and provides a robust algebra to reason about verified components. In the end,

<sup>2</sup>The idea of using rewriting to define linearizability already appears in Aguilera and Frölund [2003]’s work on linearizability in the context of crashes and abortions.

one obtains a model that makes it easier to assemble verified components into larger systems, but also to reason about them through refinement. This does come at a cost, as one must design the framework to guarantee it satisfies these properties.

## 2.2 An Example on Compositionality

Compositionality is not only important for providing semantics to programming languages, but also for the sake of scalability in formal verification. We now provide a few examples of how compositionality helps profitably organize a verification effort.

**2.2.1 Coarse-Grained Locking.** We model an object `Lock` with `acq` and `rel` operations which take no arguments and return the value `ok`. We can encapsulate this information as the signature:

$$\text{Lock} := \{\text{acq} : \mathbf{1}, \text{rel} : \mathbf{1}\}$$

meaning that  $\mathbf{1} = \{\text{ok}\}$  is the set of return values for both the `acq` and `rel` operations. We denote by  $\dagger\text{Lock}$  the type of traces using operations of `Lock` and by  $P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$  the set of traces of type  $\dagger\text{Lock}$ . An example of a concurrent trace in  $P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$  is (the arrows keep track of the individual threads of computation, and are merely a visual aid):

$$s = \quad \alpha_1:\text{acq} \quad \alpha_2:\text{acq} \rightarrow \alpha_2:\text{ok} \quad \alpha_3:\text{acq} \rightarrow \alpha_2:\text{rel} \rightarrow \alpha_3:\text{ok} \rightarrow \alpha_2:\text{ok}$$

this trace  $s$  linearizes to the following atomic trace  $t$ , also in  $P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$ , called atomic because every invocation immediately receives its response:

$$t = \quad \alpha_2:\text{acq} \rightarrow \alpha_2:\text{ok} \rightarrow \alpha_2:\text{rel} \rightarrow \alpha_2:\text{ok} \quad \alpha_3:\text{acq} \rightarrow \alpha_3:\text{ok}$$

In particular, linearizability enforces that any operation that “happens before” some other operation in  $s$  (an operation happens before another if the return of the first happens before the invocation of the later), still happens before that operation in  $t$ . This is usually formalized by defining a partial order on the events of a trace, called the happens-before order. We call this aspect of linearizability “preservation of happens-before order”.

As usual, concurrent objects are specified by sets of traces. In this way, a concurrent lock object is specified as a prefix-closed set of traces  $v'_{\text{lock}} \subseteq P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$ . To be correct this specification  $v'_{\text{lock}}$  should linearize to the atomic specification  $v_{\text{lock}} \subseteq P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$  given by the set of traces  $s \in P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$  such that

$$\text{if } s = s_1 \cdot \alpha_1:m_1 \cdot \alpha_2:m_2 \cdot \alpha_3:m_3 \cdot \alpha_4:m_4 \cdot s_2 \quad \text{then}$$

- If  $m_1 = \text{acq}$  then  $\alpha_1 = \alpha_2 = \alpha_3 = \alpha_4$  and  $m_2 = m_4 = \text{ok}$  and  $m_3 = \text{rel}$ ;
- If  $m_1 = \text{rel}$  then  $\alpha_1 = \alpha_2, \alpha_3 = \alpha_4, m_3 = \text{acq}$  and  $m_2 = m_4 = \text{ok}$ ;

and, if  $s$  is non-empty, then its first invocation is `acq`. We take the convention that a primed specification (like  $v'_{\text{lock}}$ ) is more *concurrent* than its un-primed counterpart (like  $v_{\text{lock}}$ ).

A typical application of a lock is synchronizing accesses to a resource shared by several asynchronous computational agents. For instance, suppose we have a sequential queue with signature:

$$\text{Queue} := \{\text{enq} : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbf{1}, \text{deq} : \mathbb{N} + \{\emptyset\}\}$$

Its concurrent specification  $v'_{\text{queue}}$  can be specified as the largest set of traces  $s \in P_{\dagger\text{Queue}}$  such that

if  $s = p \cdot \alpha:\text{deq} \cdot \alpha:k \cdot s'$  and  $p$  is atomic then either  $\text{qstate}(p) = k :: q'$  or  $\text{qstate}(p) = []$  and  $k = \emptyset$ , where  $\text{qstate}$  is an inductively defined function taking an atomic trace  $p$  and returning the state  $\text{qstate}(p)$  of the queue after executing the trace  $p$  from the empty queue  $[]$ . Note that as soon as any non-atomic interleaving happens in a trace of  $v'_{\text{queue}}$  the behaviors of `enq` and `deq` are unspecified and therefore completely non-deterministic. This reflects the assumption that this `Queue` object is a sequential implementation that is not resilient to concurrent execution.

<pre> M<sub>queue</sub>: Import Q:Queue Import L:Lock  enq(k) {   L.acq();   r &lt;- Q.enq(k);   L.rel();   ret r }  deq() {   L.acq();   r &lt;- Q.deq();   L.rel();   ret r } </pre>	<pre> M<sub>lock</sub>: Import F:FAI Import C:Counter Import Y:Yield  acq() {   my_tick &lt;- F.fai();   while (cur_tick ≠ my_tick) {     Y.yield();     cur_tick &lt;- C.get()   }   ret ok }  rel() {   C.inc();   ret ok } </pre>
--	--

Fig. 1. Shared Queue implementation (left), and Lock implementation (right).

Such a Queue object can be shared across several agents by locking around all the operations of Queue, as demonstrated in the following implementation  $M_{\text{queue}} : \text{Lock} \otimes \text{Queue} \multimap \text{Queue}$  implementing a shared queue using a lock and a sequential queue implementation (see Figure 1). Note that when several independent objects must be used together, we use the linear logic tensor  $\otimes$  to compose them horizontally into a new object, such as in the source type of  $M_{\text{queue}}$ .

The queue object  $v'_{\text{queue}}$  implemented by  $M_{\text{queue}}$  is linearizable to the usual atomic specification  $v_{\text{queue}}$  of a Queue. But observe that  $v'_{\text{queue}}$  is not linearizable to  $v_{\text{queue}}$ . This means that the composition of  $v'_{\text{lock}}$  and  $v'_{\text{queue}}$  into an object of type  $\text{Lock} \otimes \text{Queue}$  specified as  $v'_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}$  (the set of all sequentially consistent interleavings of  $v'_{\text{lock}}$  and  $v'_{\text{queue}}$ ) is also not linearizable to an atomic specification. This is enough for approaches which are over-reliant on atomicity to be unable to handle this situation cleanly. A solution there is to remove the dependence on the non-linearizable queue by inlining its implementation in terms of programming language primitives. This solution is unfortunate, as intuitively what  $M_{\text{queue}}$  does is turning a non-linearizable queue into a linearizable one. Inlining its implementation removes the connection between the sequential implementation and the code implementing this sharing pattern. Instead, what one would like to do is to use off-the-shelf sequential components freely, like in the code in Figure 1. Meanwhile, by divorcing linearizability from atomicity, we will still have that  $v'_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}$  is linearizable to  $v_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}$  according to a generalized notion of linearizability. We connect our model with a program logic to show that the code in Figure 1 does implement a linearizable Queue object correctly.

**2.2.2 Implementing a Lock.** A typical implementation for Lock is the ticket lock implementation (see Figure 1), relying on a sequential counter and a fetch-and-increment object with signatures

$$\text{Counter} := \{\text{inc} : \mathbf{1}, \text{get} : \mathbb{N}\} \qquad \text{FAI} := \{\text{fai} : \mathbb{N}\}$$

The FAI object comprises a single operation `fai` which both returns the current value of the fetch-and-increment object and increments it. It is well known that the concurrent  $v'_{\text{fai}}$  object specification is linearizable to an atomic one  $v_{\text{fai}}$ .

The Counter object  $v'_{\text{counter}}$  has a subtler specification. It models a semi-racy sequential counter implementation similarly to the queue from Section 2.2.1. But different from the racy queue, the counter must be slightly more defined, as the lock implementation requires that the sequential implementation be resilient to concurrent `get` calls, and with respect to concurrent `get` and `inc` calls. However, if `inc` calls happen concurrently, the behavior is undefined. This is not an issue for the lock implementation because it never happens in a valid execution of a lock. We model this by assuming that the concurrent specification of the Counter,  $v'_{\text{counter}}$ , is *linearizable* (in our

generalized sense) with respect to a *less* concurrent one,  $v_{\text{counter}}$ , given by the largest set of traces  $s \in P_{\dagger\text{Counter}}$  satisfying:

If  $s = p \cdot \alpha : \text{get} \cdot m \cdot s'$  then  $m = \alpha : k$  and if moreover  $p \upharpoonright_{\{\text{inc:ok}\}}$  is atomic and even-length then

$$k = \# \text{inc}(p),$$

where  $\# \text{inc}(-)$  is an inductively defined function returning the number  $\# \text{inc}(p)$  of  $\text{inc}$  calls in  $p$ . Note that we do not bother defining what  $v'_{\text{counter}}$  actually is, as our proofs, using a refinement property *à la* Filipovic et al. [2010], will only rely on the linearized specification  $v_{\text{counter}}$ .

Occasionally, one implements the ticket lock so that it yields while spinning so as to let other agents get access to the underlying computational resource (such as processor time). For some purposes, this is crucial to obtain better liveness properties. For this, we define a signature

$$\text{Yield} := \{\text{yield} : 1\}$$

with concurrent specification  $v'_{\text{yield}}$  given by

$$v'_{\text{yield}} := \{s \in P_{\dagger\text{Yield}} \mid s = s_1 \cdot \alpha : \text{yield} \cdot s_2 \cdot \alpha : \text{ok} \cdot s_3 \Rightarrow \text{there is a pending yield in } s_1 \cdot s_2\}$$

that is to say, a call by  $\alpha$  to  $\text{yield}$  is only allowed to return if another agent calls  $\text{yield}$  concurrently with  $\alpha$ . A typical trace of  $v'_{\text{yield}}$  looks like

$$\alpha_1 : \text{yield} \quad \alpha_2 : \text{yield} \rightarrow \alpha_2 : \text{ok} \quad \alpha_3 : \text{yield} \rightarrow \alpha_1 : \text{ok} \rightarrow \alpha_2 : \text{yield} \rightarrow \alpha_3 : \text{ok}$$

Now, observe that by definition,  $v'_{\text{yield}}$  contains no atomic traces, as  $\text{yield}$  only returns if another  $\text{yield}$  happens concurrently with it. That means that no *atomic* linearized specification for  $v'_{\text{yield}}$  will be faithful to its actual behaviors. Despite that, its traces can always be simplified, while preserving happens-before-order, so that between a  $\text{yield}$  invocation and its return  $\text{ok}$  the only events that appear are the  $\text{ok}$  for the agent who took over the computational resource and the  $\text{yield}$  call for the agent who yielded, like so

$$\alpha_2 : \text{yield} \quad \alpha_1 : \text{yield} \rightarrow \alpha_2 : \text{ok} \quad \alpha_3 : \text{yield} \rightarrow \alpha_1 : \text{ok} \rightarrow \alpha_2 : \text{yield} \rightarrow \alpha_3 : \text{ok}$$

That is to say,  $\text{Yield}$  is linearizable (in our sense) to a non-atomic specification, and we can still use our observational refinement property to simplify the reasoning on the side of the client of  $\text{Yield}$ . With the  $\text{Yield}$  object at hand, we verify that the implementation in Figure 1 for the ticket lock is linearizable using a program logic. Once  $M_{\text{lock}}$  and  $M_{\text{queue}}$  are individually verified, we can use a vertical composition operation  $-; -$  to compose them into a program implementing the shared  $\text{Queue}$  directly on top of  $\text{FAI}$ ,  $\text{Counter}$  and  $\text{Yield}$  while preserving the fact that this composed implementation implements a linearizable  $\text{Queue}$  object. We depict this example in Figure 2.

### 2.3 Overview

Our work will address the question raised at Section 2.1.2 by showing that linearizability is already baked in a compositional model of computation. Crucially, our goal is to show that a model of concurrent computation with enough structure naturally gives rise to its own notion of linearizability, and that linearizability is intrinsically connected to the compositional structure of the model.

For this, we define a model of sequentially consistent, potentially blocking, concurrent computation  $\text{Conc}$ , inspired by Ghica and Murawski [2004]. Similarly to their model, this model fails to have a neutral element for composition  $-; -$ . An abstract construction called the Karoubi envelope allows us to construct from  $\text{Conc}$  a compositional model  $\text{Conc}$  which does have neutral elements. This new model  $\text{Conc}$  differs from  $\text{Conc}$  in that its strategies  $\sigma$  of type  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  are strategies of  $\text{Conc}$  that moreover are invariant upon composition with a certain strategy called  $\text{ccopy}_-$ . This



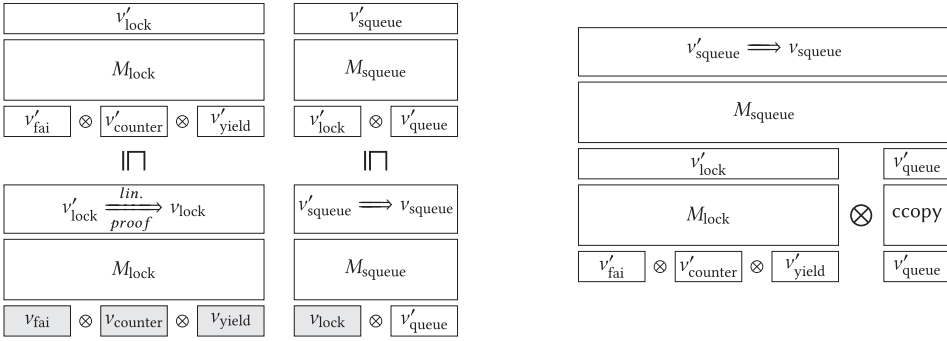


Fig. 2. In our compositional model, off-the-shelf components can be composed horizontally by using the linear logic tensor  $- \otimes -$ . Each component's implementation is verified against its linearized specification individually (left). Refinement and generalized linearizability allow to use the simpler specifications  $v'_{\text{fai}}$ , and  $v'_{\text{yield}}$  to prove that  $v'_{\text{lock}}$ , implemented by  $M_{\text{lock}}$  is linearizable to  $v_{\text{lock}}$ . By assuming  $v'_{\text{counter}}$  linearizable to the specification  $v_{\text{counter}}$ , it is unnecessary to know the actual concurrent behavior of the racy counter. Vertical composition (right) allows one to compose the two implementations together to obtain a fully concurrent description of the composed system while maintaining that after the composition  $v'_{\text{squeue}}$  is still linearizable to  $v_{\text{squeue}}$ . We use  $\text{ccopy}$  to denote the neutral (or identity) element for composition, discussed in Section 3.2.

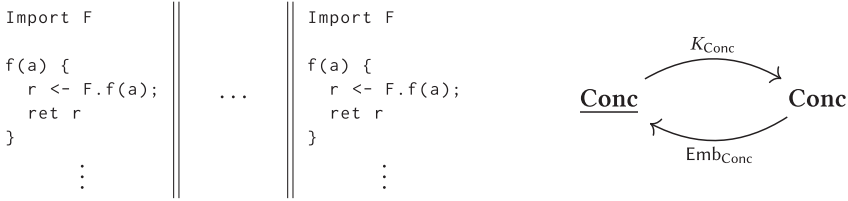


Fig. 3. Code corresponding to  $\text{ccopy}_-$  (left); Diagram depicting the operations  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  and  $\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}}$  (right).

strategy corresponds to the traces of a program where each agent in the concurrent system runs the code in Figure 3 in parallel, which implements  $f$  by importing an implementation of  $f$  itself, or alternatively to an  $\eta$ -redex  $\lambda x.f x$ . This construction comes with some infrastructure: a saturation operation  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  and a forgetful operation  $\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}}$ , depicted in Figure 3. Importantly,  $K_{\text{Conc}} \sigma$  is *defined* to be  $\text{ccopy}_A \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$  while  $\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}} \sigma$  is *by definition* just  $\sigma$  itself. The central but simple result of this article is that

**PROPOSITION 2.1 (ABSTRACT LINEARIZABILITY).** *A strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \in \text{Conc}$  is linearizable to a strategy  $\tau : \mathbf{A} \in \underline{\text{Conc}}$  if and only if*

$$\sigma \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$$

By *linearizability* we mean a generalized, but *concrete*, definition of linearizability which nonetheless faithfully generalizes Herlihy-Wing linearizability when  $\tau$  is an atomic strategy. It is important to emphasize that because  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  arises from the Karoubi envelope construction, not only it does not involve happens-before ordering but also it immediately suggests an *abstract* definition of linearizability which could be sensible anywhere this abstract construction is used.

We give a novel characterization of linearizability by showing that the strategy  $\text{ccopy}_-$ , corresponds to proofs of linearizability, giving a computational interpretation to proofs of linearizability (where  $s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}}$  denotes the projection of the trace  $s$  to events of  $\mathbf{A}$ ). We call this a *computational* interpretation because  $\text{ccopy}_-$  is the denotation of the concrete program in Figure 3.

PROPOSITION 2.2 (COMPUTATIONAL INTERPRETATION).  $s_1$  linearizes to  $s_0$ , both plays of type  $\mathbf{A}$ , if and only if there exists a play  $s \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}} : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{A}$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_0} = s_0 \quad s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1} = s_1$$

where  $\mathbf{A}_0$  and  $\mathbf{A}_1$  denote the source and target components of  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{A}$ .

Then, we show a property analogous to the usual contextual refinement property, admitting a very simple proof due to the abstract formalism we develop.

PROPOSITION 2.3 (INTERACTION REFINEMENT).  $v'_A : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  is linearizable to  $v_A : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  if and only if for all concurrent games  $\mathbf{B}$  and  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  it holds that

$$v'_A; \sigma \subseteq v_A; \sigma$$

After that, we define a tensor  $\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}$  amounting to all the sequentially consistent interleavings of traces of type  $\mathbf{A}$  with traces of type  $\mathbf{B}$ , that is, interleavings such that each agent behaves sequentially locally. We then use the insight given by the computational interpretation of linearizability proofs and show that for any  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$ :

$$\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}} = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$$

This equation can be interpreted to say that proofs of linearizability for objects of type  $\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}$  correspond to a pair of a proof of linearizability for the  $\mathbf{A}$  part and a separate proof of linearizability for the  $\mathbf{B}$  part. We use this insight to give a more general account of the locality property originally appearing in Herlihy and Wing [1990], obtaining as a corollary the following locality property:

PROPOSITION 2.4 (LOCALITY). Let  $v'_A : \mathbf{A}$ ,  $v'_B : \mathbf{B}$  and  $v_A : \mathbf{A}$ ,  $v_B : \mathbf{B}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} v' = v'_A \otimes v'_B \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v = v_A \otimes v_B \\ \text{if and only if} \\ v'_A \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v_A \text{ and } v'_B \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v_B \end{aligned}$$

Perhaps more important than the property itself is the methodology we use to establish it. Rather than the usual argument using partial orders, originally from Herlihy and Wing [1990] and also appearing in a setting closer to ours in Castañeda et al. [2015], we give an algebraic proof relying on the abstract definition of linearizability from Proposition 2.1.

This success in developing the fundamental theory of linearizability from this angle motivates a straight-forward categorification of the notion of linearizability in models based on this kind of Karoubinization. We also closely compare our definition with other well-established notions of linearizability in locally sequential models: the original formulation in terms of atomic specifications [Herlihy and Wing 1990], and the more recent and expressive interval-sequential linearizability [Castañeda et al. 2015].

We then build an axiomatic approach for formulating linearizability proofs that unifies the possibilities approach by Herlihy and Wing [1990] with our methodology. In the process, we use the computational interpretation angle to show that each possibility axiom corresponds to a different kind of move that the copycat strategy might make in a valid execution. We refine this into a principled way to annotate an implementation strategy with proofs of linearizability, which ultimately results in our own framework for possibility-based axiomatic proofs and an alternative way to characterize linearization points (and their generalization to linearization intervals). We then elaborate our axiomatic approach into a rely-guarantee program logic inspired by Khyzha et al. [2017].

At this point, we will have all the ingredients to compose concurrent objects into larger systems, such as in the example in Figure 2. We showcase this by using our program logic to

verify individual components. Vertical composition corresponds to strategy composition  $-; -$ . Horizontal composition is provided by the tensor  $- \otimes -$  which is well-behaved with respect to linearizability due to the locality property. As our model is enriched over a simple notion of refinement, we will also have that these constructions are harmonious with refinement. The interaction refinement property allows us to leverage the linearized specification of components to ease reasoning.

### 3 CONCURRENT GAMES

In this section, we define our model of concurrent games, built by interleaving several copies of a sequential game model. We start by defining a simple model of sequential games **Seq** in Section 3.1. Then, we define a multi-threaded interleaved model **Conc** in Section 3.2 and observe that it defines a semicategory.

#### 3.1 Sequential Games

Before we proceed, we briefly define a sequential game model. Similar models appear elsewhere in the literature. See, for instance Abramsky and McCusker [1999] and Hyland [1997], which we suggest for the reader who seeks a detailed treatment. Our concurrent model amounts to interleaving several sequential agents which behave as in the sequential game model we define now.

The reader familiar with game semantics will note that, unlike the aforementioned references, we do not make use of justification pointers. This greatly simplifies the presentation, and is enough to discuss standard notions of linearizability, giving hope that our treatment is amenable to mechanization. This means, however, that our development does not handle programs written in higher-order languages well, as we briefly discuss in Section 13. Our presentation is also unusual in that we do not require  $O$ -receptivity initially. The benefits of this approach will be clear later once we note that this is the natural setting to handle linearizability.

As we outlined in Section 2.1.2, types are interpreted as games. In the following definitions  $\text{Alt}(S, S')$  is the set of sequences of  $S + S'$  that alternate between  $S$  and  $S'$ ,  $\sqsubseteq$  is the prefix relation, and  $\sqsubseteq_{\text{even}}$  is the even-length prefix relation.

*Definition 3.1.* A (sequential) game  $A$  is a pair  $(M_A, P_A)$  of a set of polarized moves  $M_A = M_A^O + M_A^P$  and a non-empty, prefix-closed set of alternating sequences  $P_A \subseteq \text{Alt}(M_A^O, M_A^P)$  of  $M_A$ , called *plays*, such that every non-empty play  $s \in P_A$  starts with a move in  $M_A^O$ .

The moves in  $M_A^O$  are the Opponent moves, and those in  $M_A^P$  the Proponent moves. Every sequential game  $A$  defines a labeling map  $\lambda_A : M_A \rightarrow \{O, P\}$  by the universal property of the sum.

An example of a game is the unit game  $\Sigma$  in which Opponent may ask a question  $q$  which Proponent may answer with a response  $a$ . In this way,  $M_\Sigma^O = \{q\}$  and  $M_\Sigma^P = \{a\}$ , and  $\Sigma$  admits exactly the following three plays:

$$P_\Sigma := \{ \epsilon \quad , \quad q \quad , \quad q \longrightarrow a \quad \}$$

corresponding to the empty play, the play where Opponent has asked  $q$  and awaits a response from the Proponent, and a play where Proponent has replied.

Games can be composed together to form new games. Of particular importance for us will be the tensor  $A \otimes B$  of two games  $A$  and  $B$ , and the linear implication  $A \multimap B$ . In the following, we denote by  $s \upharpoonright_A$  the projection of  $s$  to its largest subsequence containing only moves of the game  $A$ .

*Definition 3.2.* Let  $A$  and  $B$  be (sequential) games. The tensor of  $A$  and  $B$  is the game  $A \otimes B = (M_{A \otimes B}, P_{A \otimes B})$  defined by

$$M_{A \otimes B}^O := M_A^O + M_B^O \quad M_{A \otimes B}^P := M_A^P + M_B^P$$

$$P_{A \otimes B} := \{s \in \text{Alt}(M_{A \otimes B}^O, M_{A \otimes B}^P) \mid s \upharpoonright_A \in P_A \wedge s \upharpoonright_B \in P_B\}$$

The game  $A \multimap B = (M_{A \multimap B}, P_{A \multimap B})$  is defined by

$$M_{A \multimap B}^O := M_A^P + M_B^O \quad M_{A \multimap B}^P := M_A^O + M_B^P$$

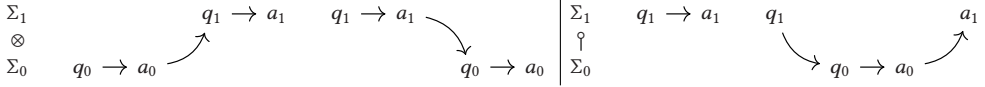
$$P_{A \multimap B} := \{s \in \text{Alt}(M_{A \multimap B}^O, M_{A \multimap B}^P) \mid s \upharpoonright_A \in P_A \wedge s \upharpoonright_B \in P_B\}$$

The game 1 is given by the following data:

$$M_1^O := \emptyset \quad M_1^P := \emptyset \quad P_1 := \{\epsilon\}$$

The plays of  $A \otimes B$  are essentially plays of  $A$  and  $B$  interleaved in a sequential play, so that  $A \otimes B$  corresponds to independent horizontal composition. The game  $A \multimap B$  meanwhile corresponds to switching the roles of Opponent and Proponent in  $A$  and then taking the tensor with  $B$ .

As a matter of illustration, the maximal plays (under prefix ordering) for the games  $\Sigma_0 \otimes \Sigma_1$  (the two plays on the left) and  $\Sigma_0 \multimap \Sigma_1$  (the two plays on the right) are depicted below. We denote by  $\Sigma_0, \Sigma_1$  the two components of these types, both of which are instances of the game  $\Sigma$ . We will similarly add an index to the moves of each component.



Observe that in the game  $\Sigma \otimes \Sigma$  Opponent can choose to start in either component, while in the game  $\Sigma \multimap \Sigma$  Opponent must start in the target component ( $\Sigma_1$ ) due to the flip of polarity in the source component ( $\Sigma_0$ ). In  $\Sigma \otimes \Sigma$  only Opponent may switch components, while in  $\Sigma \multimap \Sigma$  only Proponent may switch components because of alternation (these are typically called the switching conditions of sequential games).

Continuing along what we outlined in Section 2.1.2, programs are interpreted as strategies.

*Definition 3.3.* A (sequential) strategy  $\sigma$  over the game  $A$ , denoted  $\sigma : A$ , consists of a non-empty, prefix-closed set of plays in  $P_A$ .

A morphism between sequential games  $A$  and  $B$  will then be defined as a strategy for the game  $A \multimap B$ . Strategy composition is defined as usual by “interaction + hiding”. Formally,

*Definition 3.4.* Given games  $A, B, C$  we define the set  $\text{int}(A, B, C)$  of finite sequences of moves from  $M_A + M_B + M_C$  as follows:

$$s \in \text{int}(A, B, C) \iff s \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in P_{A \multimap B} \wedge s \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in P_{B \multimap C}$$

The interaction  $\text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  of two strategies  $\sigma : A \multimap B$  and  $\tau : B \multimap C$  is given by the set

$$\text{int}(\sigma, \tau) := \{s \in \text{int}(A, B, C) \mid s \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma \wedge s \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in \tau\}$$

And finally, the composition  $\sigma; \tau$  is defined as

$$\sigma; \tau := \{s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \mid s \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)\}$$

**PROPOSITION 3.5.** *Strategy composition is well-defined and associative.*

This means that sequential games and sequential strategies assemble into a semicategory, which we denote by Seq. Recall that a semicategory is a category without the requirement of neutral elements for composition. In order to upgrade Seq into a category, it is usual to add an extra requirement to strategies.

*Definition 3.6.* A sequential strategy  $\sigma : A$  is *O-receptive* when:

If  $s \in \sigma$ , Opponent to move at  $s$  and  $s \cdot m \in P_A$ , then  $s \cdot m \in \sigma$ .

Then, the neutral element for strategy composition is the (sequential) copycat strategy.

*Definition 3.7.* The (sequential) copycat strategy  $\text{copy}_A : A \multimap A$  is defined as

$$\text{copy}_A := \{s \in P_{A \multimap A} \mid \forall p \sqsubseteq_{\text{even}} s. p \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p \upharpoonright_{A_1}\}$$

It is folklore in game semantics that

**PROPOSITION 3.8.** *For a sequential strategy  $\sigma : A \multimap B$ ,  $\text{copy}_A; \sigma; \text{copy}_B = \sigma$  if and only if  $\sigma$  is *O-receptive*.*

which gives as a corollary that:

**COROLLARY 3.9.** *The copycat strategy is the neutral element for strategy composition of *O-receptive* strategies.*

We collect these results as the category **Seq** of sequential games defined in the following.

*Definition 3.10.* The category **Seq** of sequential games and *O-receptive* sequential strategies is the category whose objects are sequential games  $A, B, C$  and whose morphisms are *O-receptive* strategies  $\sigma : A \multimap B, \tau : B \multimap C$ . Strategy composition is given by  $\sigma; \tau : A \multimap C$  and the neutral elements for strategy composition are given by the copycat strategies  $\text{copy}_A : A \multimap A$ .

A useful class of examples of sequential games to keep in mind are games associated with effect signatures.

*Definition 3.11.* An effect signature is given by a collection of operations, or effects,  $E = (e_i)_{i \in I}$  together with an assignment  $\text{ar}(-) : E \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}$  of a set for each operation in  $E$ . This is conveniently described by the following notation:

$$E = \{e_i : \text{ar}(e_i) \mid i \in I\}$$

Cursorily, we can define a game **Seq**( $E$ ) associated with an effect signature  $E$  as the game which has as *O* moves the set of effects  $e \in E$  and as *P* moves the set  $\cup_{e \in E} \text{ar}(e)$  of arities in  $E$ . We take the freedom of writing  $E$  for **Seq**( $E$ ). The typical plays of  $E$  appear below in the left and consist of an invocation of an effect  $e \in E$  followed by a response  $v \in \text{ar}(e)$ .

$$E : \quad e \longrightarrow v \qquad \dagger E : \quad e_1 \rightarrow v_1 \rightarrow e_2 \rightarrow v_2 \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow e_n \rightarrow v_n$$

We can lift such a game  $E$  to a game  $\dagger E$  that allows several effects of  $E$  to be invoked in sequence. Its plays, depicted above on the right, consist of sequences of invocations  $e_i \in E$  alternating with their responses  $v_i \in \text{ar}(e_i)$ . The examples in Section 2.2 were all specified using effect signatures. It is easy to observe that  $\dagger E$  accurately captures the type of sequential traces of an object with  $E$  as its interface.

For example, the game corresponding to the Counter signature defined in Section 2.2 has as maximal plays the plays depicted below on the left.  $\dagger \text{Counter}$  allows for several plays of Counter to be played in sequence. Note, however, that it merely specifies the shape of the interactions with  $\dagger \text{Counter}$ . Two plays of  $\dagger \text{Counter}$  are displayed on the right.

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{inc} \rightarrow \text{ok} \\ \text{get} \rightarrow n \end{array} \quad \left| \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{get} \rightarrow 3 \rightarrow \text{inc} \rightarrow \text{ok} \rightarrow \text{get} \rightarrow 7 \rightarrow \text{get} \rightarrow 2 \rightarrow \text{inc} \\ \text{inc} \rightarrow \text{ok} \rightarrow \text{get} \rightarrow 1 \rightarrow \text{get} \rightarrow 1 \rightarrow \text{inc} \rightarrow \text{ok} \end{array} \right.$$

This minimal treatment of  $\dagger$ - will suffice for now. We discuss it in more detail later in Section 11. Effect signatures, when allied with the replay modality, provide a compact way to represent the traces that are usually considered in imperative programs, and will figure prominently in the programming language we consider in Section 12.

### 3.2 Concurrent Games

We assume as a parameter a countable set of agent names  $\Upsilon$ . These names will be used to distinguish different agents playing a concurrent game  $\mathbf{A}$ . We are now ready to define concurrent games.

*Definition 3.12.* A concurrent game  $\mathbf{A} = (M_{\mathbf{A}}, P_{\mathbf{A}})$  is defined in terms of an underlying sequential game  $A = (M_A, P_A)$  in the following way:

- Its set of moves  $M_{\mathbf{A}}$  is given by the disjoint sum  $M_{\mathbf{A}} := \sum_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} M_A$ . That is to say, its moves are of the form  $\alpha:m \in M_{\mathbf{A}}$  for any agent  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$  and move  $m \in M_A$ .
- Its set of plays  $P_{\mathbf{A}}$  is the set  $P_{\mathbf{A}} := \Phi(P_A)$  of self-interleaving of plays of the sequential game  $A$ .

Formally, denote by  $s \parallel t$  the set of interleavings of the finite sequences  $s$  and  $t$ , defined inductively by

$$\epsilon \parallel s = s \parallel \epsilon = s \qquad x \cdot s \parallel y \cdot t = x \cdot (s \parallel y \cdot t) \cup y \cdot (x \cdot s \parallel t)$$

Given sets of finite sequences  $S, T$ , we define the set of interleavings  $S \parallel T$  and the set of self-interleavings  $\Phi(S)$ :

$$S \parallel T := \bigcup_{s \in S, t \in T} s \parallel t \qquad \Phi(S) := \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \bigcup_{\{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n\} \in \mathcal{P}^n(\Upsilon)} (\iota_{\alpha_1}(S) \parallel \dots \parallel \iota_{\alpha_n}(S))$$

where  $\mathcal{P}^n(\Upsilon)$  denotes the set of subsets of  $\Upsilon$  of size  $n$ , and  $\iota_{\alpha}(s)$  labels every move  $m$  in  $s$ , of every sequence  $s \in S$  with the label  $\alpha$  denoted by  $\alpha:m$ .

The sequential game  $A$  is the game that each agent  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$  plays locally. We denote by  $\pi_{\alpha}(s)$  the projection of a concurrent play  $s \in P_{\mathbf{A}}$  to the local play  $\pi_{\alpha}(s)$  by agent  $\alpha$ . In particular, for any play  $s \in P_{\mathbf{A}}$ ,  $\pi_{\alpha}(s) \in P_A$ . Observe that a concurrent game  $\mathbf{A}$  with underlying sequential game  $A = (M_A, P_A)$  is completely determined by its underlying sequential game  $A$  per the formula  $\mathbf{A} = (\sum_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} M_A, \Phi(P_A))$ . Because of this, it is convenient to write  $\mathbf{A} = (M_{\mathbf{A}}, P_{\mathbf{A}})$  when specifying a concurrent game, as we will do for the rest of the article.

Along the lines of our sequential game model **Seq** we now define the notion of a (concurrent) strategy over a (concurrent) game  $\mathbf{A}$ .

*Definition 3.13.* Let  $\mathbf{A} = (M_{\mathbf{A}}, P_{\mathbf{A}})$  be a concurrent game. A (concurrent) strategy  $\sigma$  over  $\mathbf{A}$ , denoted  $\sigma : \mathbf{A}$ , is a non-empty, prefix-closed subset of  $P_{\mathbf{A}}$ .

The definition of a concurrent strategy is mostly analogous to that of a sequential strategy. In fact,  $\pi_{\alpha}(\sigma)$  is a sequential strategy over the sequential game  $A$  for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ . We again defined morphisms by first defining an implication game  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ , which simply instantiates the underlying sequential game as the sequential implication game. This should be understood as having each agent play the sequential arrow game  $A \multimap B$ .

*Definition 3.14.* Given concurrent games  $\mathbf{A} = (M_{\mathbf{A}}, P_{\mathbf{A}})$  and  $\mathbf{B} = (M_{\mathbf{B}}, P_{\mathbf{B}})$ , where  $A = (M_A, P_A)$  and  $B = (M_B, P_B)$  are sequential games, we define the concurrent game  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  as

$$\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} := (M_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}}, P_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}})$$

Strategy composition is defined analogously to the sequential case.

*Definition 3.15.* Given concurrent games  $\mathbf{A} = (M_A, P_A)$ ,  $\mathbf{B} = (M_B, P_B)$ ,  $\mathbf{C} = (M_C, P_C)$  we define the set  $\text{int}(\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C})$  of finite sequences of moves from  $M_A + M_B + M_C$  as follows:

$$s \in \text{int}(\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}) \iff s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in P_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} \wedge s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}} \in P_{\mathbf{B} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}}$$

Then, the parallel interaction  $\text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  of two strategies  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  and  $\tau : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C}$  is the set

$$\text{int}(\sigma, \tau) := \{s \in \text{int}(\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}) \mid s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in \sigma \wedge s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}} \in \tau\}$$

And finally, the composition  $\sigma; \tau$  is defined as

$$\sigma; \tau := \{s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{C}} \mid s \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)\}$$

**PROPOSITION 3.16.** *Strategy composition is well-defined and associative.*

Proposition 3.16 establishes a semicategorical structure to concurrent games and strategies.

*Definition 3.17.* The semicategory **Conc** has concurrent games  $\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}$  as objects and concurrent strategies  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  as morphisms. Composition is given by  $;$ – $;$ .

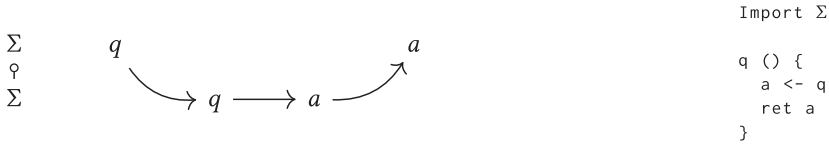
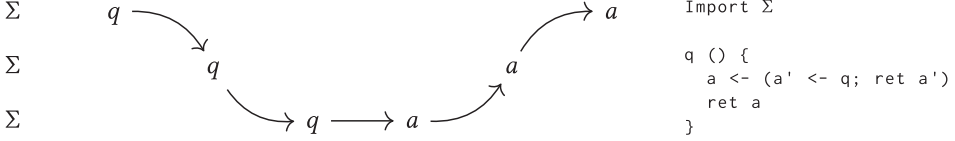
We define the game  $\dagger E$  of concurrent traces over the signature  $E$  by first defining  $E := (M_E, P_E)$  and then  $\dagger E := (M_{\dagger E}, P_{\dagger E})$ . So the game  $\dagger E$  has each agent playing the corresponding sequential game  $\dagger E$  concurrently. This justifies all the notation used in Section 2.2, and in particular all the traces depicted serve as examples of plays of games  $\dagger E$  for the respective effect signatures. Effect signatures as games and the replay modality  $\dagger$ – admit a rich theory. We remind the reader that we will treat it in more detail in Section 11.

## 4 CONCURRENT GAMES AND SYNCHRONIZATION

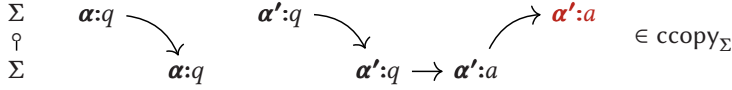
In Section 3.2, we defined a concurrent game semantics modeling potentially blocking sequentially consistent computation, and we noted that we obtain a semicategorical structure. In this section we discuss the issue with neutral elements (Section 4.1) and present a solution by constructing from the semicategory **Conc** a category **Conc** of concurrent games (Section 4.2), presented abstractly, and discuss some infrastructure around it (Sections 4.3 and 4.4). We finalize by adapting a result of Ghica and Murawski [2004] which allows us to give a concrete characterization of this category (Section 4.5).

### 4.1 The Copycat Strategy

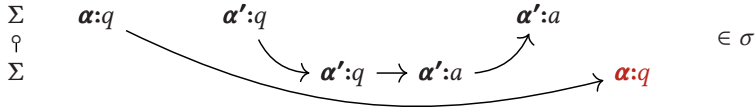
In order to appreciate the difficulty with neutral elements in concurrent models, one must first understand what such a neutral element looks like. So let us first ground the discussion on sequential computation. As we saw in Section 3.1, the neutral element in **Seq** is the copycat strategy  $\text{copy}_-$ . The name comes from the fact that it replicates  $O$  moves from the target component to the source component and replicates  $P$  moves from the source component to the target component. In the case of  $\text{copy}_\Sigma : \Sigma \multimap \Sigma$  there is only one possible interaction (displayed on the left): All other plays of  $\text{copy}_\Sigma$  are prefixes of this play. This strategy corresponds to the implementation displayed on the right of Figure 4, for the method  $q$  using a library that already implements the method  $q$ . Suppose we compose the copycat strategy with itself, that is, we build the strategy  $\text{copy}_\Sigma; \text{copy}_\Sigma$ , and recall the motto “interaction + hiding”. The resulting interaction prior to hiding is: The middle row of the interaction is the one that is then hidden. It simultaneously plays the role of the source of the play in the top two rows, and the target in the play in the bottom two rows. The resulting interaction, after hiding, is the interaction from Figure 4, as expected. In terms of the corresponding implementations composing the two strategies amounts to inlining the code of one into the other, as depicted in the right of Figure 5.

Fig. 4. Maximal play of  $\text{copy}_\Sigma$  (left) and corresponding pseudocode (right).Fig. 5. Maximal play of  $\text{int}(\text{copy}_\Sigma, \text{copy}_\Sigma)$  (left) and corresponding pseudocode (right).

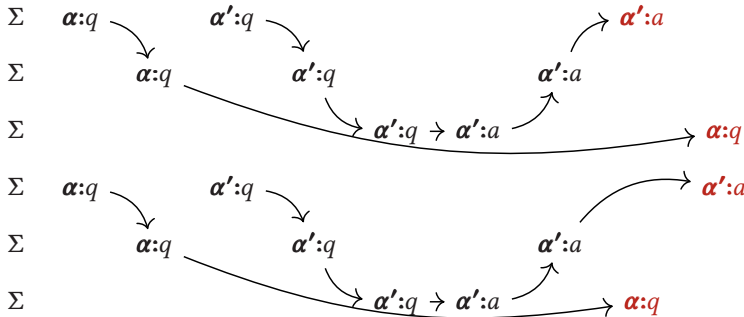
In the concurrent version  $\Sigma \in \text{Conc}$  of  $\Sigma$ , each agent of  $\Upsilon$  locally plays  $\Sigma$ . The obvious neutral element in this situation would be to have each agent  $\alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon$  locally run  $\text{copy}_\Sigma$ , a strategy we call  $\text{ccopy}_\Sigma : \Sigma \multimap \Sigma$ , which is akin to linking the code from Figure 4 for each agent in  $\Upsilon$ .  $\text{ccopy}_\Sigma$ , therefore, comprises all plays which are interleavings of  $\text{copy}_\Sigma$ . One such play is the play  $t$  displayed below:



Now, consider a strategy  $\sigma : \Sigma \multimap \Sigma$  consisting only of the play  $s$  below (and its prefixes):



The plays  $s$  and  $t$  can interact in the following two ways (among others) when considering the composition  $\sigma; \text{ccopy}_\Sigma$ :



Each of these interactions results in a different ordering of the last two moves:  $\alpha':a$  and  $\alpha:q$ . Therefore, the strategy  $\sigma; \text{ccopy}_\Sigma$  includes both of the following plays:

$$\alpha:q \cdot \alpha':q \cdot \alpha':q \cdot \alpha':a \cdot \alpha':a \cdot \alpha:q, \quad \alpha:q \cdot \alpha':q \cdot \alpha':q \cdot \alpha':a \cdot \alpha':a \cdot \alpha:q \in \sigma; \text{ccopy}_\Sigma$$

This is despite the fact that the second play is not in  $\sigma$ . Therefore,  $\text{ccopy}_\Sigma$  is not a neutral element.

This issue is not due to a bad choice of candidate for a neutral element, it turns out that there is no strategy that behaves like the neutral element for every concurrent strategy. This is the



issue that Ghica and Murawski [2004] faced and is a common issue in compositional models of concurrent computation. Now, if strategies were required to be saturated under the rewrite system from Section 2.1.2 (where we interpret invocation as  $O$  move and return as  $P$  move), then  $\sigma$  would not be a valid strategy, as it must include both orderings to be saturated.

## 4.2 Concurrent Games and Saturated Strategies

We start by formally defining the concurrent copycat strategy  $\text{ccopy}$ :

*Definition 4.1.* The concurrent copycat strategy  $\text{ccopy}_A : A \multimap A$  is defined as the self-interleaving of the sequential copycat strategy  $\text{copy}_A : A \multimap A$ :

$$\text{ccopy}_A := \Phi(\text{copy}_A)$$

PROPOSITION 4.2.  $\text{ccopy}_A$  is idempotent.

This observation is all it takes to make use of an abstract construction called the Karoubi envelope to construct a model of concurrent games where  $\text{ccopy}_\_$  does act as the neutral element for strategy composition, as we will treat in detail in Section 6. This construction allows us to construct a category **Conc** that specializes Conc to strategies that are well-behaved upon composition with the family of idempotents  $\text{ccopy}_\_$ . Concretely, **Conc** is defined as follows:

*Definition 4.3.* The category **Conc** has as objects concurrent games  $A, B$  and as morphisms strategies  $\sigma : A \multimap B \in \underline{\text{Conc}}$  saturated in that

$$\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B = \sigma$$

Composition is given by strategy composition  $-\circ-$ ;  $-\circ-$  with the concurrent copycat  $\text{ccopy}_\_$  as identity.

## 4.3 Refinement for Concurrent Strategies

We endow the semicategory of concurrent strategies with an order enrichment, which also gives our notion of refinement. We order strategies  $\sigma, \tau \in \underline{\text{Conc}}(A, B)$  by set containment  $\sigma \subseteq \tau$ . This assembles the hom-set Conc( $A, B$ ) into a join-semilattice. Joins are given by union of strategies, which are well-defined as prefix-closure, non-emptiness and receptivity are all preserved by unions. Composition is well-behaved with respect to this ordering in the following sense:

PROPOSITION 4.4. *Strategy composition is monotonic and join-preserving.*

Refinement is a pesky issue in the context of concurrency, non-determinism, and undefined behavior [Laird 2001; Liang et al. 2014]. We do not purport to address this issue in this article. Instead, we choose trace set containment to remain faithful with linearizability, where this notion of refinement is prevalent. Interestingly, strategy containment is a standard notion of refinement in game semantics as well.

## 4.4 The Semifunctors $K_{\text{Conc}}$ and $\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}}$

The abstract treatment in Section 6 will also show that the abstract construction giving rise to **Conc** comes with some infrastructure around it for free. For instance, it readily gives a forgetful semifunctor from **Conc** (seen here as a semicategory **Semi Conc** by forgetting the fact it has neutral elements) to Conc

$$\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}} : \text{Semi Conc} \longrightarrow \underline{\text{Conc}}$$

acting as the identity semifunctor. We will omit applications of  $\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}}$  when it causes no harm.

There is also a transformation which takes a *not* necessarily saturated concurrent strategy  $\sigma$  and constructs the smallest strategy that is saturated and contains  $\sigma$ , which we name

$$K_{\text{Conc}} : \underline{\text{Conc}} \rightarrow \text{Semi Conc}$$

as defined in Section 6, and explicitly given by

$$\mathbf{A} \xrightarrow{K_{\text{Conc}}} \mathbf{A} \quad \sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \xrightarrow{K_{\text{Conc}}} \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$$

Unfortunately, this mapping does not assemble into a semifunctor. Despite that,  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  is an oplax semifunctor, in the sense described in the following proposition.

PROPOSITION 4.5. *For any  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  and  $\tau : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C}$ :*

$$K_{\text{Conc}}(\sigma; \tau) \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}}(\sigma); K_{\text{Conc}}(\tau)$$

It is straight-forward to check that  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  is continuous, that is, it is monotonic and join-preserving. It is important to emphasize that while we give concrete definitions for these operations, they come from the abstract construction we describe for an arbitrary semicategory in Section 6.

#### 4.5 Fine-Grained Synchronization in Concurrent Games

In Section 4.2, we gave a rather abstract definition for the strategies in **Conc**. Ghica [2023], in a slightly different setting, observed that this abstract definition is equivalent to a concrete one, originally appearing in Ghica and Murawski [2004], involving the rewrite system we discussed in Section 2.1.2, which we now adapt to our setting.

*Definition 4.6.* Let  $\mathbf{A} = (M_{\mathbf{A}}, P_{\mathbf{A}})$  be a concurrent game. We define an abstract rewrite system  $(P_{\mathbf{A}}, \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}})$  with local rewrite rules:

- $\forall m, m' \in M_{\mathbf{A}}. \forall \alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon. \alpha \neq \alpha' \wedge \lambda_{\mathbf{A}}(m) = \lambda_{\mathbf{A}}(m') \Rightarrow \alpha : m \cdot \alpha' : m' \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} \alpha' : m' \cdot \alpha : m$
- $\forall o, p \in M_{\mathbf{A}}. \forall \alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon. \alpha \neq \alpha' \wedge \lambda_{\mathbf{A}}(o) = O \wedge \lambda_{\mathbf{A}}(p) = P \Rightarrow \alpha : o \cdot \alpha' : p \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} \alpha' : p \cdot \alpha : o$

The main result of this section is the following alternative characterization of saturation.

PROPOSITION 4.7. *A strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  is saturated if and only if it is:*

- O-receptive:** *If  $s \in \sigma$ ,  $o$  an Opponent move and  $s \cdot o \in P_{\mathbf{A}}$ , then  $s \cdot o \in \sigma$ .*
- $\rightsquigarrow$ -closed:**  *$\forall s \in \sigma. \forall t \in P_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}}. t \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s \Rightarrow t \in \sigma$ , and*

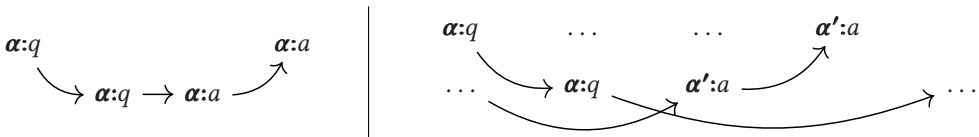
The key lemma to show this alternative characterization is the synchronization lemma, as coined by Ghica [2023]. It essentially establishes that there is still synchronization happening under this liberal setting, all enabled by the fact that each agent is still synchronizing with itself.

It is useful to define a closure operator over sets of plays. Given a set of plays  $S \subseteq P_{\mathbf{A}}$  we call  $\text{strat}(S) : \mathbf{A}$  the least O-receptive strategy containing  $S$ , obtained as the prefix and receptive closure of  $S$ .

PROPOSITION 4.8 (SYNCHRONIZATION LEMMA). *Let  $s = p \cdot \alpha : m \cdot \alpha' : m' \cdot p'$  be a play of  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ . Let  $\sigma = \text{strat}(p \cdot \alpha : m \cdot \alpha' : m' \cdot p')$ . Then,*

$$p \cdot \alpha' : m' \cdot \alpha : m \cdot p' \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}} \iff \alpha' : m' \cdot \alpha : m \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} \alpha : m \cdot \alpha' : m'$$

The core of the proof of Proposition 4.8 lies in the dynamics of  $\text{ccopy}_-$ . If we focus on an agent  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ , a typical play in  $\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$  behaves as displayed below on the left.



Observe that no matter what the other agents are doing it is always the case that the copy of an  $O$  move in the target appears later in the source, and a copy of a  $P$  move in the target appears earlier in the source. So if we have a play  $s \in P_B$  such that  $s = p \cdot \alpha : q \cdot \alpha' : a \cdot p'$  any of its interactions with  $\text{ccopy}_B$ , such as in  $\text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$ , look something like the play displayed above on the right.

After hiding the interaction in the source, the resulting play can at most make  $\alpha : q$  appear earlier and  $\alpha' : a$  appear later, so it cannot change their order. For any of the other cases for the polarities of those two moves, there is always a case where they can appear swapped as the result of the interaction. So the proof of Proposition 4.8 is a case analysis of the polarities of  $\alpha : m$  and  $\alpha' : m'$ .

## 5 LINEARIZABILITY

In this section, we argue that linearizability emerges from the Karoubi construction used to define **Conc** and establish several of the main results of this article. In Section 5.1, we establish that  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  exactly corresponds to a general notion of linearizability which is improved in Section 5.2, while in Section 5.4, we observe that plays of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  correspond to proofs of linearizability. In Section 5.5, we show a property analogous to the usual observational refinement property, and in Section 5.6, we show the locality property.

### 5.1 Linearizability

We start by defining linearizability.

*Definition 5.1.* We say a play  $s \in P_A$  is linearizable to a play  $t \in P_A$  if there exists a sequence of Opponent moves  $s_O \in (M_A^O)^*$  and a sequence of Proponent moves  $s_P \in (M_A^P)^*$  such that

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$$

A play  $s \in P_A$  is linearizable with respect to a strategy  $\tau : A \in \text{Conc}$  if there exists  $t$  in  $\tau$  such that  $s$  is linearizable to  $t$ . If every play of a strategy  $\sigma : A$  is linearizable with respect to  $\tau : A$  then we say  $\sigma$  is linearizable with respect to  $\tau$ .

In this general definition of linearizability,  $s_P$  completes some pending  $O$  moves with a response by  $P$  while the sequence  $s_O$  plays the role of the pending invocations that are removed from  $s$ . Note that  $t$  need not be atomic and may still have pending Opponent moves. The rewrite relation  $\rightsquigarrow_A$  plays the role of preservation of happens-before order. In this sequentially consistent formulation of concurrent games, this generalized definition of linearizability is closely related to interval-sequential linearizability [Castañeda et al. 2015], which we address in more detail in Section 8. When the linearized strategy is specialized to atomic strategies only, we obtain Herlihy-Wing linearizability. In Section 7, we give a thorough account of the specialization to atomic games.

The central result of this article is a characterization of  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  in terms of linearizability.

**PROPOSITION 5.2.** *For any  $\tau : A \in \text{Conc}$*

$$K_{\text{Conc}} \tau = \{s \in P_A \mid s \text{ is linearizable with respect to } \tau\}$$

**PROOF.** Suppose  $s \in K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$ . By Proposition 4.7 it follows that there exists  $t \in \tau$  such that  $s \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$  for some sequence of  $O$  moves  $s_O$  (coming from receptivity) and, therefore, by setting  $s_P = \epsilon$  we are done.

Suppose there are  $s_P$  and  $s_O$  such that  $s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$ . By Proposition 4.7  $t \cdot s_O \in K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$ , and then again by Proposition 4.7  $s \cdot s_P \in K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$ . By prefix-closure,  $s \in K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$ , as desired.  $\square$

A lot of this proposition is taken for by Proposition 4.7. Observe that  $O$ -receptivity explains why some Opponent moves  $s_O$  may be removed, while the fact that the play can be completed with Proponent moves  $s_P$  arises from prefix-closure. We also find it important to remind the reader that

$K_{\text{Conc}}$  is defined in terms of its role in the relationship between a semicategory and its Karoubi envelope, as will be treated in detail in Section 6. In this way, Proposition 5.2 shows that linearizability arises as a result of an abstract construction solving the problem of lack of neutral elements in our concurrent model of computation. An immediate corollary of Proposition 5.2 is an alternative definition of linearizability.

**COROLLARY 5.3 (ABSTRACT LINEARIZABILITY).** *A strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  is linearizable to a strategy  $\tau : \mathbf{A}$  if and only if*

$$\sigma \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$$

As  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  appears as a result of an abstract construction, this alternative definition may be used even in situations where there is no candidate for a happens-before-ordering or a rewrite relation such as  $- \rightsquigarrow -$ . As matter of example, Ghica [2013] defines a compositional model of delay-insensitive circuits. There, the Karoubi envelope is used to turn a model of asynchronous circuits, which is not physically realizable into one that is. This abstract definition of linearizability implied by Proposition 5.3 and developed in detail in Section 6 could be adapted to that setting to give a notion of linearizability for delay-insensitive circuits.

This abstract construction will also allow us to give a more general but simple proof of the refinement property in Section 5.5 and locality in Section 5.6.

## 5.2 Strong Linearizability

This alternative and abstract characterization also suggests the following variation of linearizability:

*Definition 5.4.* We say  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  is strongly linearizable to  $\tau : \mathbf{A}$  when  $\sigma$  is linearizable with respect to  $\tau$  and  $\tau \subseteq \sigma$ .

We call this *strong* because it implies the conventional notion of linearizability as defined in Definition 5.1. As the restriction of that notion of linearizability to atomic plays implies linearizability, it immediately follows that atomic strong linearizability implies Herlihy-Wing linearizability. Note that when  $\sigma$  is strongly linearizable with respect to  $\tau$  we obtain that

$$K_{\text{Conc}} \tau \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} \sigma = \sigma$$

Together with Corollary 5.3 it follows that  $\sigma = K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$  so that  $\sigma$  is fully characterized by its linearization. Therefore, a strongly linearizable  $\sigma$  is a strategy which is in the image of  $K_{\text{Conc}}$ .

Concretely, strong linearizability matches the intuitive understanding of usual linearizability. Indeed, in works based on operational semantics, there is always the possibility that by chance the scheduler schedules the threads in such a way that it generates an atomic execution for the system. Those atomic executions turn out to be exactly the linearization of the objects that are studied in that context.

When an object is non-strongly linearizable to a specification, it means that the specification is not accurate: it is an over-approximation. For example, it is easy to prove that every concurrent strategy is linearizable to some atomic strategy. This is quite striking, as the reader knowledgeable about linearizability will note that often in the literature objects are deemed “not linearizable”.

The classical example of such an object is an exchanger. We can model an exchanger object which exchanges natural numbers by the following signature:

$$\text{Exch} := \{\text{exch} : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}\}$$

Intuitively, `exch` allows two agents to synchronously exchange a value, so that the following is a prototypical trace of an exchanger:

$$\alpha:\text{exch}(n) \cdot \alpha':\text{exch}(n') \cdot \alpha:n' \cdot \alpha':n$$

where we see that  $\alpha$  and  $\alpha'$  receive as returns the values that each other passed as argument. A more complex trace of the exchanger is

$$s = \alpha_1:\text{exch}(n_1) \cdot \alpha_2:\text{exch}(n_2) \cdot \alpha_3:\text{exch}(n_3) \cdot \alpha_3:n_2 \cdot \alpha_4:\text{exch}(n_4) \cdot \alpha_1:n_4$$

Note that in  $s$  agents  $\alpha_1$  and  $\alpha_4$ , have already committed to exchange values with each other, and so have  $\alpha_2$  and  $\alpha_3$  (even though  $\alpha_2$  and  $\alpha_4$  have not returned yet). We refrain from giving a formal specification  $v_{\text{Exch}}$  for conciseness, as the intuition will suffice for our argument here. Now, observe that  $s$  is linearizable (in fact, Herlihy-Wing linearizable) to

$$\alpha_1:\text{exch}(n_1) \cdot \alpha_1:n_4 \cdot \alpha_3:\text{exch}(n_3) \cdot \alpha_3:n_2$$

In fact, we may always remove all pending invocations from a trace, and then appeal to the fact that every partial order has a total order that extends it, to obtain that every trace is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to some trace. This implies that any concurrent object is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to some atomic specification.

Standard linearizability does not rule out such bad specifications, while strong linearizability does. Our formalism shows exactly in which sense non-strong linearizability yields an *over-approximation*: If  $\sigma$  is strongly linearizable to  $\tau$  then  $\sigma = K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$ , as we showed above. Meanwhile, when  $\sigma$  is linearizable to  $\tau$  but not strongly linearizable, we have a strict containment  $\sigma \subset K_{\text{Conc}} \tau$ .

A critic to this argument may say that instead, when one says that an object is “not linearizable” they mean that for a specific atomic specification. Note though that no atomic specification for the exchanger object makes sense, as its behaviors are, at least intuitively, intrinsically concurrent. But again, strong linearizability makes this precise: it requires that the linearized specification be a “sub-object” of the concurrent object, in that all the linearized behaviors were already possible concretely.

Strong linearizability, therefore, clarifies in which sense objects are “not linearizable”. The exchanger object is not Herlihy-Wing linearizable because no atomic strategy  $v_{\text{Exch}}^{\text{atomic}}$  of type  $\dagger\text{Exch}$  satisfying  $v'_{\text{Exch}} \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_{\text{Exch}}^{\text{atomic}}$  will satisfy  $v_{\text{Exch}}^{\text{atomic}} \subseteq v'_{\text{Exch}}$ . It is important to stress that as our framework subsumes set-linearizability, it is possible to characterize  $v'_{\text{Exch}}$  as strongly linearizable to a less concurrent (in fact, set-sequential) strategy. We will see later on that strong linearizability also helps clarify an apparent fault with the usual refinement theorem around linearizability (Section 5.5).

### 5.3 Linearizable Objects

At this point, we find it useful to fix our notion of object and linearizable object.

*Definition 5.5.* An object of type  $\mathbf{A}$  is a strategy  $v_A : \mathbf{1} \multimap \dagger\mathbf{A}$ .

Note that a strategy  $v_A : \mathbf{1} \multimap \dagger\mathbf{A}$  is the same thing as a strategy  $v_A : \dagger\mathbf{A}$  (recall that  $\mathbf{1} = (\emptyset, \{\epsilon\})$ ). Then, we define a linearizable object simply as

*Definition 5.6.* A linearizable concurrent object of type  $\mathbf{A}$  consists of a pair of objects

$$(v'_A : \dagger\mathbf{A} \in \text{Conc}, v_A : \dagger\mathbf{A} \in \underline{\text{Conc}}) \quad \text{such that} \quad v'_A \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_A.$$

It is called a *strongly linearizable concurrent object* when, moreover,

$$v_A \subseteq v'_A.$$

### 5.4 Computational Interpretation of Linearizability

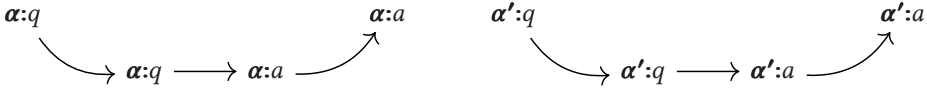
We just saw that linearizability can be characterized by the transformation  $K_{\text{Conc}}$ . We now offer yet another perspective on linearizability by providing a computational interpretation of linearizability proofs. Recall that in our discussion in Section 4.1 we observed that  $\text{ccopy}_-$  is the denotation of a concrete program. Interestingly, the plays of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  correspond to proofs of linearizability.

**PROPOSITION 5.7.**  $s_1 \in P_A$  linearizes to  $s_0 \in P_A$  if and only if there is a play  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0 \quad s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1$$

**PROOF.** For this, one first proves that every play  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$  whose projections to the target and source components are sequentially consistent to each other (their projection to each agent is the same) satisfies  $s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_{A_0}$ . Then, prefix-closure and receptivity of  $\text{ccopy}_A$  allow for linearizability to be used instead of  $- \rightsquigarrow_-$ , similarly to the proof of Proposition 5.2. See Appendix E for a detailed proof.  $\square$

What Proposition 5.7 essentially establishes is that proofs of linearizability encode executions of the code in Figure 3, and that executions of the code in Figure 3 encode proofs of linearizability. Intuitively, the reason for this is that in a play of  $\text{ccopy}_A$  an  $O$  move followed by a  $P$  move in the target component forms an interval *around* their corresponding moves in the source component. So if we have two such pairs by different agents, one happening entirely before the other, then their corresponding moves in the source must happen in the same order. This means that happens-before order is preserved from the target component to the source component. See the figure below depicting a play of  $\text{ccopy}_\Sigma$ :



### 5.5 Interaction Refinement

One is often interested in implementing an interface of type  $B$  making use of some other interface of type  $A$  by using an implementation specified as a saturated strategy of type  $\sigma : A \multimap B$ . Now, the game  $A$  appears in a negative position in the type  $A \multimap B$ . Because of this there is a contravariant effect to linearizability on  $\multimap$  in that if  $s \rightsquigarrow_{A \multimap B} t$  then, while  $s \upharpoonright_B$  is “more concurrent” than  $t \upharpoonright_B$ ,  $s \upharpoonright_A$  is “less concurrent” than  $t \upharpoonright_A$ . This intuition leads to the following result, analogous to the observational refinement equivalence of Filipovic et al. [2010].

**PROPOSITION 5.8 (INTERACTION REFINEMENT).**  $v'_A : A \in \text{Conc}$  is linearizable to  $v_A : A \in \text{Conc}$  if and only if for all concurrent games  $B$  and  $\sigma : A \multimap B \in \text{Conc}$  it holds that

$$v'_A; \sigma \subseteq v_A; \sigma$$

**PROOF.** By Corollary 5.3, monotonicity of composition, and saturation of  $\sigma$ :

$$v'_A; \sigma \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_A; \sigma = (\text{ccopy}_1; v_A; \text{ccopy}_A); \sigma = (\text{ccopy}_1; v_A); (\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma) = v_A; \sigma$$

For the reverse direction, simply observe that

$$v'_A \subseteq v'_A; \text{ccopy}_A \subseteq v_A; \text{ccopy}_A = \text{ccopy}_1; v_A; \text{ccopy}_A = K_{\text{Conc}} v_A \quad \square$$

An interesting remark at this point is that the direction of the refinement in Proposition 5.8 is not intuitive. Usually, one would believe that having a client interact with less concurrent traces should lead to fewer behaviors, not more, as Proposition 5.8 leads one to believe by the direction of the refinement. Note that this artifact is already present in the original result by Filipovic et al. [2010].

Again, our treatment clarifies the source for this. As we have discussed in Section 5.2, linearizability provides only an over-approximation. This means that by substituting  $v'_A$  by  $v_A$  one may introduce behaviors that are not included in  $v'_A$  (consider replacing a concurrent specification such as  $v'_{\text{Exch}}$ , which has no atomic traces, by one with only atomic traces as per our argument in Section 5.2). This discussion suggests that the more precise criterion given by strong linearizability should guarantee a stronger result. Indeed, the following is a straight-forward corollary of Proposition 5.8:

**COROLLARY 5.9.**  $v'_A : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  is strongly linearizable w.r.t. to  $v_A : \mathbf{A} \in \underline{\mathbf{Conc}}$  if and only for all  $\mathbf{B}$  and  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \in \mathbf{Conc}$ :

$$v'_A; \sigma = v_A; \sigma$$

## 5.6 Locality

We revisit the locality property from Herlihy and Wing [1990] by reformulating the notion of an object system with several independent objects as the linear logic tensor  $\otimes$ . For this we start with a *faux* definition of tensor.

*Definition 5.10.* If  $\mathbf{A} = (M_A, P_A)$  and  $\mathbf{B} = (M_B, P_B)$  are games in  $\underline{\mathbf{Conc}}$ , we define the game  $\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B} \in \underline{\mathbf{Conc}}$  as  $\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B} = (M_{A \otimes B}, P_{A \otimes B})$ . We denote by  $\mathbf{1}$  the game  $\mathbf{1} = (M_1, P_1)$ .

Given strategies  $\sigma_A : \mathbf{A}$  and  $\sigma_B : \mathbf{B}$  we define the strategy  $\sigma_A \otimes \sigma_B : \mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}$  as the set  $(\sigma_A \parallel \sigma_B) \cap P_{A \otimes B}$ , the set of sequentially consistent interleavings of  $\sigma_A$  and  $\sigma_B$ .

We call this a *faux* tensor because there is no reasonable definition of a *monoidal semicategory* for lack of neutral elements with which to express the coherence conditions. Despite that, the  $-\otimes-$  operation does define a bi-semifunctor in  $\underline{\mathbf{Conc}}$ , which becomes a proper tensor when specialized to  $\mathbf{Conc}$ .

**PROPOSITION 5.11.**  $(\mathbf{Conc}, - \otimes -, \mathbf{1})$  assembles into a symmetric monoidal closed category.

This structure is obtained by mapping the corresponding structural maps in  $\mathbf{Seq}$  through an interleaving functor. In particular, Proposition 5.11 says that  $-\otimes-$  is a bifunctor in  $\mathbf{Conc}$ , so that

**PROPOSITION 5.12.** For all concurrent games  $\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}$ :

$$\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}} = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$$

This rather simple result is auspicious given the computational interpretation of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  in terms of linearizability proofs seen in Section 5.4. This property, together with the fact that  $-\otimes-$  is a bi-semifunctor, readily implies that  $K_{\mathbf{Conc}}$  distributes over the tensor.

**PROPOSITION 5.13.** Let  $\sigma_A : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{A}'$  and  $\sigma_B : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{B}'$ . Then:

$$K_{\mathbf{Conc}}(\sigma_A \otimes \sigma_B) = K_{\mathbf{Conc}} \sigma_A \otimes K_{\mathbf{Conc}} \sigma_B$$

**PROOF.**

$$\begin{aligned} K_{\mathbf{Conc}}(\sigma_A \otimes \sigma_B) &= \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}}; (\sigma_A \otimes \sigma_B); \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}' \otimes \mathbf{B}'} && \text{(Def.)} \\ &= (\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}); (\sigma_A \otimes \sigma_B); (\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}'} \otimes \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}'}) && \text{(Proposition 5.12)} \\ &= (\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma_A; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}'}) \otimes (\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}; \sigma_B; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}'}) && \text{(bi-semifunctionality of } - \otimes -) \\ &= K_{\mathbf{Conc}} \sigma_A \otimes K_{\mathbf{Conc}} \sigma_B && \text{(Def.)} \end{aligned}$$

which gives as corollary a generalization of Herlihy and Wing [1990]'s locality theorem.  $\square$

**COROLLARY 5.14 (LOCALITY).** Let  $v'_A : \mathbf{A}, v'_B : \mathbf{B} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  and  $v_A : \mathbf{A}, v_B : \mathbf{B} \in \underline{\mathbf{Conc}}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} v' &= v'_A \otimes v'_B \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v = v_A \otimes v_B \\ &\text{if and only if} \\ v'_A &\text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v_A \text{ and } v'_B \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v_B \end{aligned}$$

PROOF. By Propositions 5.13 and 5.2

$$v' = v'_A \otimes v'_B \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}}(v_A \otimes v_B) = K_{\text{Conc}} v_A \otimes K_{\text{Conc}} v_B$$

in particular,

$$v'_A = (v'_A \otimes v'_B) \upharpoonright_A \subseteq (K_{\text{Conc}} v_A \otimes K_{\text{Conc}} v_B) \upharpoonright_A = K_{\text{Conc}} v_A$$

$$v'_B = (v'_A \otimes v'_B) \upharpoonright_B \subseteq (K_{\text{Conc}} v_A \otimes K_{\text{Conc}} v_B) \upharpoonright_B = K_{\text{Conc}} v_B$$

For the reverse direction, we have:

$$v' = v'_A \otimes v'_B \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_A \otimes K_{\text{Conc}} v_B = K_{\text{Conc}}(v_A \otimes v_B) \quad \square$$

We would like to observe that not only does our methodology yields a stronger result in Propositions 5.13 and 5.14, but also that it supports simpler, mostly algebraic proofs. Meanwhile, even in the simpler case of atomic linearizability, Herlihy and Wing [1990]'s original proof is rather ad hoc. Our result is also stronger in another way. The usual statement of locality relies on a projection: one assumes an object with many independent sub-objects and says that this large object is linearizable if and only if the sub-objects are as well. Our treatment instead relies on a pre-defined operation for composition objects together into larger objects (the tensor) and states the locality theorem in terms of this operation. This biases the statement toward composing objects together rather than decomposing them. The benefits of this become evident when one notes that, because we show that the tensor makes our model into an enriched symmetric monoidal category, our locality theorem smoothly interacts with vertical composition and refinement, essentially extending the symmetric monoidal structure of the model to linearizable objects.

## 6 KAROUBI ENVELOPE

In this section, we establish the main abstract tools we use to construct models of concurrent computation, and sometimes compare them with each other. Most of it requires only basic knowledge of enriched category theory (or merely the basic definitions around 2-categories), as well as knowing the definition of a semicategory.

### 6.1 The Karoubi Envelope

Typically, given a semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$  we can construct its Karoubi envelope as the category  $\text{Kar } \mathbf{C}$  which has as objects pairs

$$(C \in \mathbf{C}, e : C \rightarrow C)$$

of an object  $C$  and an idempotent  $e$  of  $C$ . Recall that an idempotent of an object is simply an idempotent endomorphism of that object, in the sense that

$$e \circ e = e$$

A morphism

$$f : (C, e) \rightarrow (C', e')$$

in  $\text{Kar } \mathbf{C}$  is a morphism  $f : C \rightarrow C'$  of the underlying semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$  that is invariant upon the idempotents involved in the sense that

$$f \circ e = f = e' \circ f$$

or equivalently:

$$e' \circ f \circ e = f$$

which we call a *saturated* morphism of  $\mathbf{C}$ . Observe that by construction the Karoubi envelope  $\text{Kar } \mathbf{C}$  is indeed a category by defining the neutral elements by the equation  $\text{id}_{(C, e)} = e$ .



The following is folklore in the theory of semicategories. There is a forgetful functor

$$\text{Semi} : \text{Cat} \rightarrow \text{SemiCat}$$

which given a category  $\mathbf{C}$  assigns a semicategory  $\text{Semi } \mathbf{C}$  by forgetting the data about the neutral elements in  $\mathbf{C}$ , which also determines its action of transforming functors into semifunctors by similarly forgetting the fact that it maps neutral elements to neutral elements. Interestingly  $\text{Semi}$  admits a right adjoint

$$\text{Kar} : \text{SemiCat} \rightarrow \text{Cat}$$

which maps a semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$  to its Karoubi envelope  $\text{Kar } \mathbf{C}$ . Its action on a semifunctor

$$F : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{D} \xrightarrow{\text{Kar}} \text{Kar } F : \text{Kar } \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \text{Kar } \mathbf{D}$$

is defined by

$$(C, e) \xrightarrow{\text{Kar } F} (FC, Fe) \quad f : (C, e_C) \rightarrow (C', e') \xrightarrow{\text{Kar } F} Ff : (FC, Fe) \rightarrow (FC', Fe')$$

Typically in the literature, one studies the Karoubi envelope from the perspective of categories by considering the monad associated to the adjunction. Instead, we put special focus on the comonad associated to the adjunction, so that we may study the Karoubi envelope from the perspective of semicategories:

$$\text{SemiKar} : \text{SemiCat} \rightarrow \text{SemiCat}$$

Note that this comonad assigns to a semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$  the semicategory  $\text{Semi Kar } \mathbf{C}$ , and acts as the identity on semifunctors.

When  $\mathbf{C}$  has neutral elements, so that it actually assembles into a category, one obtains a fully faithful functor (of categories) into the Karoubi envelope by

$$\mathbf{C} \longrightarrow \text{Kar } \mathbf{C} \quad C \longmapsto (C, \text{id}_C)$$

which immediately makes any morphism  $f : C \rightarrow C'$  into a morphism  $f : (C, \text{id}_C) \rightarrow (C', \text{id}_{C'})$  due to the unital laws. Note that this functor corresponds to selecting a family  $(e_C : C \rightarrow C)_{C \in \mathbf{C}}$  of idempotents  $e_C$  for each object  $C \in \mathbf{C}$ , in this case  $e_C = \text{id}_C$ . The mapping of morphisms should saturate any morphism  $f : C \rightarrow D$ . Hence, it must be given by

$$f \longmapsto e_D \circ f \circ e_C$$

Unfortunately, for lack of neutral elements in the semicategory case, there is no obvious choice of idempotents to construct such a functor. Worse yet, this mapping assembles into a functor if and only if for any  $f : C \rightarrow D$  and  $g : D \rightarrow E$  we have

$$e_E \circ g \circ e_D \circ f \circ e_C = e_E \circ g \circ f \circ e_C$$

While this condition is trivial when  $\mathbf{C}$  is a category and we take  $e_C = \text{id}_C$ , in the semicategory case, given a family of idempotents  $(e_C : C \rightarrow C)_{C \in \mathbf{C}}$  there is no canonical such semifunctor. Despite that, there is always a forgetful semifunctor:

$$\text{Emb} : \text{SemiKar } \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$$

given by the mapping

$$(C, e) \xrightarrow{\text{Emb}} C \quad f : (C, e) \rightarrow (D, e') \xrightarrow{\text{Emb}} f : C \rightarrow D$$

## 6.2 Slivers of the Karoubi Envelope

We just saw that the canonical functor embedding a category inside its Karoubi envelope amounts to a choice of an idempotent for each object of the category and that with semicategories there is no canonical family we can choose. Intuitively, the Karoubi envelope “splits” an object  $C \in \mathbf{C}$  into various versions of itself: one for each idempotent  $e$  of  $C$ . Meanwhile, morphisms  $f : C \rightarrow D$  are “classified” as morphisms  $f : (C, e) \rightarrow (C', e')$  when they tolerate  $e$  and  $e'$  as neutral elements. So choosing an idempotent for each object of  $\mathbf{C}$  amounts to choosing a version of each object  $C \in \mathbf{C}$  to obtain a category. We take the intuition we get from these remarks to define the following construction.

Let  $\mathbf{C}$  be a semicategory enriched over  $\mathbf{Cat}$  (in the sense of Moens et al. [2002]) and let

$$e_- = \{e_C : C \rightarrow C\}_{C \in \mathbf{C}}$$

be a family of idempotents. Any such family defines a full subcategory  $\mathbf{C}_e$  of the Karoubi envelope  $\mathbf{Kar} \mathbf{C}$  of  $\mathbf{C}$ , obtained by restricting the objects to precisely the idempotents in  $e_-$ . We call such a subcategory of  $\mathbf{Kar} \mathbf{C}$  a *sliver* of the Karoubi envelope of  $\mathbf{C}$ .

It is immediate that for any sliver  $\mathbf{C}_e$ , the restriction

$$\mathbf{Emb}_e : \mathbf{Semi} \mathbf{C}_e \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$$

of the forgetful functor  $\mathbf{Emb}$  defines an embedding. There is also a candidate for a semifunctor in the reverse direction:

$$K_e : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{Semi} \mathbf{C}_e$$

given by

$$C \xrightarrow{K_e} (C, e_C) \quad f : C \rightarrow D \xrightarrow{K_e} e_D \circ f \circ e_C$$

$K_e$  often fails to be a semifunctor, as we have noted. Despite that, semifunctoriality, even weak, is not required for our purposes.

We are now ready to define abstract linearizability. For this, we will assume that  $\mathbf{C}$  is an enriched semicategory whose enrichment is cartesian. We denote the existence of a 2-morphism between  $f, g : C \rightarrow D$  by  $f \Rightarrow g$ . Note that the enrichment means that 1-morphism composition defines a functor between hom-categories, a fact we frequently make use of

$$- \circ - : \mathbf{C}(C, D) \times \mathbf{C}(D, E) \rightarrow \mathbf{C}(C, E)$$

The same holds for the tensor.

*Definition 6.1.* Let  $\mathbf{C}$  be an enriched semicategory equipped with a bi-semifunctor

$$- \otimes - : \mathbf{C} \times \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$$

and an object  $\mathbf{1}$  such that  $(\mathbf{C}_e, \otimes, \mathbf{1})$  is a symmetric monoidal category.

We say a morphism  $f : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C \in \mathbf{C}_e$  is linearizable to a morphism  $g : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C \in \mathbf{C}$  when

$$f \Rightarrow K_e g$$

When the above 2-morphism is moreover an isomorphism, we say  $f$  is *strongly* linearizable to  $\tau$ .

Since our proofs of locality and interaction refinement on  $\mathbf{Conc}$  were abstract, relying on Proposition 5.3, we can collect the necessary assumptions to obtain those results.

**PROPOSITION 6.2.** *In the following let  $\mathbf{C}$  and  $\mathbf{C}_e$  satisfy the conditions of Definition 6.1.*

**Interaction Refinement** Suppose for all  $C \in \mathbf{C}$  and  $f : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C \in \mathbf{C}$  it holds that

$$f \circ e_1 = f$$

Then  $f : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C$  is linearizable to  $g : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C$  iff and only if for all  $D \in \mathbf{C}$  and  $h : C \rightarrow D \in \mathbf{C}_e$  it holds that

$$h \circ f \Rightarrow h \circ g$$

**Locality**  $K_e$  distributes over  $- \otimes -$  in the sense that for all  $f : C \rightarrow C'$  and  $g : D \rightarrow D'$

$$K_e (f \otimes g) = K_e f \otimes K_e g$$

and if moreover, for all  $C, C', D, D' \in \mathbf{C}$

$$C_e(\mathbf{1}, C) \otimes C_e(\mathbf{1}, D) \cong C_e(\mathbf{1}, C) \times C_e(\mathbf{1}, D)$$

then  $f'_C : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C$  and  $f'_D : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow D$  are linearizable to  $f_C : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow C$  and  $f_D : \mathbf{1} \rightarrow D$  if and only if  $f'_C \otimes f'_D$  is linearizable to  $f_C \otimes f_D$ .

PROOF. These are essentially the same proofs as the corresponding proofs we presented in Sections 5.5 and 5.6.

**Interaction Refinement**

$$h \circ f \Rightarrow h \circ K_e g = h \circ (e_C \circ g \circ e_1) = (h \circ e_C) \circ (g \circ e_1) = h \circ g$$

For the reverse direction, simply observe that

$$f = e_C \circ f \Rightarrow e_C \circ g = e_C \circ g \circ e_1 = K_e g$$

**Locality** For the first claim:

$$\begin{aligned} K_e(f \otimes g) &= e_{C' \otimes D'} \circ (f \otimes g) \circ e_{C \otimes D} && \text{(Def.)} \\ &= (e_{C'} \otimes e_{D'}) \circ (f \otimes g) \circ (e_C \otimes e_D) && (- \otimes - \text{ is a bifunctor in } \mathbf{C}_e) \\ &= (e_{C'} \circ f \circ e_C) \otimes (e_{D'} \circ g \circ e_D) && \text{(bi-semifunctionality of } - \otimes -) \\ &= K_e f \otimes K_e g && \text{(Def.)} \end{aligned}$$

For the second claim observe first that

$$f'_C \otimes f'_D \Rightarrow K_e f_C \otimes K_e f_D = K_e(f_C \otimes f_D)$$

for the reverse direction, observe that

$$f'_C \otimes f'_D \Rightarrow K_e (f_C \otimes f_D) = K_e f_C \otimes K_e f_D$$

by assumption we have that

$$C_e(\mathbf{1}, C) \otimes C_e(\mathbf{1}, D) \cong C_e(\mathbf{1}, C) \times C_e(\mathbf{1}, D)$$

and hence we obtain that

$$f'_C \Rightarrow K_e f_C \qquad f'_D \Rightarrow K_e f_D \qquad \square$$

Note that Proposition 6.2 does not require that  $K_e$  be functorial in any way. In practice,  $K_e$  is often a(n) (op)lax semifunctor in that there is either a 2-morphism

$$K_e g \circ K_e f \Rightarrow K_e (g \circ f)$$

satisfying certain coherence conditions, in which case  $K_e$  is called lax, or, satisfying opposite coherence conditions, a 2-morphism

$$K_e (g \circ f) \Rightarrow K_e g \circ K_e f$$

in which case  $K_e$  is oplax.

We now discuss a few examples of abstract linearizability.

*Example 6.3 (The Degenerate Case).* When the underlying semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$  is a category already, computing the sliver  $(\mathbf{C})_{\text{id}}$  yields an equivalent category to  $\mathbf{C}$ , as, by definition of a category, every morphism is saturated under the identity morphisms. Abstract linearizability then amounts to

$$f \Rightarrow K_{\text{id}} g = g$$

so that abstract linearizability coincides with the underlying enrichment.

*Example 6.4 (Sequential Games).* Consider our model of sequential computation,  $\mathbf{Seq}$ . Although we did not emphasize that there, we defined it as the sliver  $(\mathbf{Seq})_{\text{copy}}$ . As is well known, and as we discussed in Section 3.1, strategies saturated with respect to copy are characterized precisely as the  $O$ -receptive strategies. We can enrich  $\mathbf{Seq}$  with subset containment  $\subseteq$  which yields as abstract linearizability that  $\sigma : A \in \mathbf{Seq}$  is linearizable to  $\tau : A \in \mathbf{Seq}$  when

$$\sigma \subseteq K_{\text{copy}} \tau$$

As before. It is not hard to see that in this context, given a (not necessarily  $O$ -receptive) strategy  $\tau : A \multimap B \in \mathbf{Seq}$ ,

$$K_{\text{copy}} \tau = \text{recep}(\tau)$$

that is, the receptive closure of  $\tau$ . Moreover, abstract linearizability states that  $\sigma : A$  is linearizable to  $\tau : A$  when

$$\sigma \subseteq \text{recep}(\tau)$$

It is folklore in game semantics that receptivity can be largely disregarded in the theory, which is precisely what our abstract linearizability formalism retrieves, as we obtain locality and interaction refinement between  $O$ -receptive sequential strategies, and not necessarily receptive sequential strategies. It is also easy to see that the compatible notion of linearizability on traces is that a sequential play  $s$  is linearizable to  $t$  when either: (1)  $s = t$ , or (2)  $s = t \cdot m_O$  for some  $O$ -move  $m_O$ , or (3) there is a  $P$  move  $m_P$  such that  $t = s \cdot m_P$ . That is to say, sequential linearizability allows a trace  $s$  with a pending operation (necessarily unique when it exists) to be either removed or completed.

*Example 6.5 (Concurrent Games).* The core of this article, through sections Sections 3, 4, and 5 provide our main example of abstract linearizability. In the language of abstract linearizability we have introduced in Section 6 so far, we started by defining a concurrent game model  $\mathbf{Conc}$  encoding sequentially consistent concurrent computation, and then showed it defines a semicategory (Proposition 3.16) and enriched it with a notion of refinement (Section 4.3). Then, we proved that  $\text{copy}_A$  is an idempotent for every game  $A$  (Proposition 4.2). This enabled us to define the category  $\mathbf{Conc}$  as the sliver  $(\mathbf{Conc})_{\text{copy}}$ , which comes with a forgetful semifunctor  $\text{Emb}_{\mathbf{Conc}} := \text{Emb}_{\text{copy}}$  and a saturation operation  $K_{\mathbf{Conc}} := K_{\text{copy}}$ . After showing that there is a bi-semifunctor

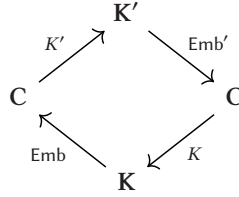
$$- \otimes - : \mathbf{Conc} \times \mathbf{Conc} \rightarrow \mathbf{Conc}$$

whose lift defines a symmetric monoidal category  $(\mathbf{Conc}, - \otimes -, \mathbf{1})$  we obtain a notion of abstract linearizability by Definition 6.1, which supports interaction refinement and a locality property by Proposition 6.2. These abstract notions were shown to agree with the usual conception of linearizability in Section 5, a matter we discuss further in Sections 7 and 8.

### 6.3 The Linearizability Galois Connection

The main result of Goubault et al. [2018] is that if  $\text{Lin} -$  is the operation taking some atomic object specification  $S$  to the set of traces  $\text{Lin } S$  linearizable w.r.t.  $S$ , and  $U -$  is the operation taking concurrent object specifications  $S'$  (in particular,  $\rightsquigarrow$ -closed) to the set of atomic traces  $U S' \subseteq S'$  contained in it, then  $\text{Lin} \dashv U$  is a Galois connection (in fact, an insertion). In this section, we show how our treatment accommodates this result at the level of abstract linearizability, which we will later instantiate in Section 7 to obtain the result between our concurrent games and a notion of atomic games.

For the sake of this section, we assume that our  $\text{Cat}$ -enriched semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$  is such that every hom-category  $\mathbf{C}(A, B)$  is a thin category (it is posetal), and will write  $f \leq g$  for the unique 2-morphism  $_ : f \rightarrow g$ , when it exists. We are then interested in comparing two slivers  $\mathbf{C}_e$  and  $\mathbf{C}_{e'}$  of the same semicategory  $\mathbf{C}$ . A particular example of this will be when  $\mathbf{C}_e$  corresponds to concurrent games and  $\mathbf{C}_{e'}$  corresponds to atomic games. For the sake of brevity, we will call these two categories  $\mathbf{K} = \mathbf{C}_e$  and  $\mathbf{K}' = \mathbf{C}_{e'}$  and the corresponding mappings  $\text{Emb}, K$  and  $\text{Emb}', K'$ . Note that we can readily consider the square:



This suggests that we may define a pair of operations  $L$  and  $R$  defined as

$$L : \mathbf{K} \rightarrow \mathbf{K}' := K' \circ \text{Emb} \quad R : \mathbf{K}' \rightarrow \mathbf{K} := K \circ \text{Emb}'$$

Which should be interpreted as canonical conversions from one concurrency model to the other. Our key claim is that whenever it holds that for all  $A \in \mathbf{C}$ ,  $e_A \leq e'_A$ , the operations  $L$  and  $R$  assemble into a pair of adjoint functors  $L \dashv R : \mathbf{K}(A, B) \rightarrow \mathbf{K}'(A, B)$ , which in the context of the assumed posetal enrichment essentially says they form a Galois connection. In addition, under the same assumption, we also obtain that  $L : \mathbf{K} \rightarrow \mathbf{K}'$  is an oplax semifunctor and that  $R : \mathbf{K}' \rightarrow \mathbf{K}$  is a lax semifunctor.

PROPOSITION 6.6. *If*

$$e_- = \{e_A\}_{A \in \mathbf{C}} \quad e'_- = \{e'_A\}_{A \in \mathbf{C}}$$

*are families of idempotents such that there are 2-morphisms:*

$$e_A \leq e'_A$$

*for every  $A \in \mathbf{C}$ , then the mappings  $L$  and  $R$  defined by*

$$L : \mathbf{C}_e \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_{e'} := K' \circ \text{Emb} \quad R : \mathbf{C}_{e'} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_e := K \circ \text{Emb}'$$

*define an oplax functor and a lax functor, respectively.*

*Moreover, for every pair of  $A, B \in \mathbf{C}$ , the associated functors of hom-categories:*

$$L : \mathbf{C}_e(A, B) \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_{e'}(A, B) \quad R : \mathbf{C}_{e'}(A, B) \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_e(A, B)$$

*form an adjunction.*

PROOF. See Section A.2. □

This might seem like a rather weak result, but it readily gives as a corollary the main result of Goubault et al. [2018], as we will see in Section 7, moreover refining it by providing an account of the effect of linearizability on composition. Note also that in the above proposition, we do not require  $K$  and  $K'$  to be even (op)lax semifunctors. Indeed, although in all our models they will be, this is not required to show Proposition 6.6.

## 7 ATOMICITY

In this section, we show that our framework provides a conservative generalization of the theory surrounding Herlihy-Wing linearizability, which always assumes the linearized specification is atomic. In the process, we generalize the result by Goubault et al. [2018] that Herlihy-Wing linearizability forms a Galois connection between concurrent and atomic specifications. We start by defining a category of sequential atomic games **Atomic** in Section 7.1. Then, we show it can be seen as a sliver of the Karoubi envelope Section 7.2 which exhibits linearizability as an approximation of concurrent specifications. We then specialize the theory of linearizability developed in Section 5 to Herlihy-Wing linearizability. Proofs for this section can be found in Appendixes E.8 and E.9.

### 7.1 Sequential Atomic Games

To set the stage for atomicity, we start by defining a notion of atomic game.

*Definition 7.1.* Let  $A = (M_A, P_A) \in \mathbf{Seq}$  be a sequential game. We define its associated atomic game  $!A = (M_{!A}, P_{!A})$  as follows:

$$M_{!A}^O := \sum_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} M_A^O \quad M_{!A}^P := \sum_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} M_A^P \quad P_{!A} := \{s \in \text{Alt}(M_{!A}^O, M_{!A}^P) \mid \forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(s) \in P_A\}$$

These games are atomic in that an  $O$  move by  $\alpha$  is always followed by a  $P$  move by the same agent  $\alpha$ , so that a typical play looks like:

$$\alpha_1:m_1 \rightarrow \alpha_1:n_1 \rightarrow \alpha_2:m_2 \rightarrow \alpha_2:n_2 \rightarrow \alpha_3:m_3 \rightarrow \alpha_3:n_3 \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow \alpha_k:m_k \rightarrow \alpha_k:n_k$$

where the  $m_i$  are  $O$  moves and the  $n_i$  are  $P$  moves. We may take  $!A$  as an alternating version of  $A$ , as any play of  $!A$  may be seen as an alternating play of  $A$ , a fact we frequently make use of. The notation  $!-$  comes from the similarity of the definition with the exponential modality defined in Hyland [1997], which is closely related to our definition.

Note that a strategy  $\sigma : !A \multimap !B$  does not need to respect the names of the agents. For instance, the following play is a valid play of  $!\Sigma \multimap !\Sigma$

$$\alpha:q \quad \curvearrowright \quad \alpha':q$$

even when  $\alpha \neq \alpha'$ . This disagrees with our agent naming discipline on the concurrent games setting, as there the names of the agents must be preserved across components. Because of this, we must restrict the strategies  $\sigma : !A \multimap !B$  so that they only allow agents to play moves that are labeled by their names in both components. We call such a strategy an *atomic strategy* and write the condition succinctly as

$$\sigma \cap P_{!(A \multimap B)} = \sigma$$

by identifying plays of  $!(A \multimap B)$  with plays of  $!A \multimap !B$  in the obvious way. In a play of an atomic strategy  $\sigma : !A \multimap !B$ , if an  $\alpha$  calls an  $O$  move in  $B$  then it cannot be preempted by another agent until it responds to that  $O$  move. That is to say, the typical play of an atomic strategy looks like

$$\alpha_1:m_1 \quad \alpha_1:n_1 \rightarrow \alpha_2:m_2 \quad \alpha_2:n_2 \rightarrow \dots$$

$$\curvearrowleft \quad \alpha_1:m_1^1 \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow \alpha_1:n_{k_1}^1 \quad \curvearrowright \quad \alpha_2:m_1^2 \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow \alpha_2:n_{k_2}^2 \quad \curvearrowleft$$

we call plays of this form *atomic plays*.

It is important to note that the copycat strategy

$$\text{copy}_{!A} : !A \multimap !A$$

is atomic. Furthermore, it is easy to see that composition of atomic strategies is well-defined.

*Definition 7.2.* The category **Atomic** has atomic games  $!A, !B$  as objects and  $O$ -receptive atomic strategies as morphisms. Composition is given by usual sequential strategy composition and the identity is the sequential copycat  $\text{copy}_{!A}$ .

## 7.2 Concurrent Atomic Games

Interestingly, **Atomic** can be seen as a sliver of the Karoubi envelope of **Conc**. Let

$$\text{atocopy}_A : A \multimap A := \text{copy}_{!A}$$

that is,  $\text{atocopy}_A$  is the concurrent strategy obtained by identifying the plays in  $\text{copy}_{!A}$  as plays of type  $A \multimap A$  as discussed in Section 7.1. It is straight-forward to check that

PROPOSITION 7.3.  $\text{atocopy}_A : A \multimap A$  is idempotent.

This means we can construct the sliver

$$\mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}} := (\mathbf{Conc})_{\text{atocopy}}$$

with associated (strict) semifunctors

$$\text{Emb}_{\text{Atom}} : \text{Semi } \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}} \longrightarrow \mathbf{Conc} \quad K_{\text{Atom}} : \mathbf{Conc} \longrightarrow \text{Semi } \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}}$$

by following the construction in Section 6. Now, as

$$\text{atocopy}_A \subseteq \text{ccopy}_A$$

it immediately follows by Proposition 6.6 that if we define

$$\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} : \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}} \rightarrow \mathbf{Conc} := K_{\text{Conc}} \circ \text{Emb}_{\text{Atom}}$$

$$U_{\text{Atom}} : \mathbf{Conc} \rightarrow \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}} := K_{\text{Atom}} \circ \text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}}$$

then we obtain a family of Galois connections:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} & \\ & \curvearrowright & \\ \mathbf{Conc}(A, B) & \tau & \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}}(A, B) \\ & \curvearrowleft & \\ & U_{\text{Atom}} & \end{array}$$

Note that, explicitly:

$$\tau : A \multimap B \xrightarrow{\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}} \text{ccopy}_A; \tau; \text{ccopy}_B \quad \sigma : A \multimap B \xrightarrow{U_{\text{Atom}}} \text{atocopy}_A; \sigma; \text{atocopy}_B$$

By the results in Section 4.5,  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$  is a closure operator computing the receptive-closure, and then the  $\rightsquigarrow$ -closure. Meanwhile,  $U_{\text{Atom}}$ , it turns out, is equivalent to taking the largest substrategy of  $\sigma$  that plays only atomic plays:

$$U_{\text{Atom}} \sigma = \sigma \cap P_{!(A \multimap B)}$$

We can establish that **Atomic** is equivalent to  $\mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}}$ .

PROPOSITION 7.4. *There is an equivalence of categories:*

$$\mathbf{Atomic} \cong \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}}$$

The equivalence is witnessed essentially by the identity functors, up to the conversion from atomic plays in  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  to plays in  $!\mathbf{A} \multimap !\mathbf{B}$ , and the reverse conversion.

So we have established a Galois connection (in fact, insertion) between atomic strategies and saturated concurrent strategies:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \xleftarrow{\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}} & \\ \text{Conc}(\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}) & \tau & \text{Atomic}(!\mathbf{A}, !\mathbf{B}) \\ & \xrightarrow{U_{\text{Atom}}} & \end{array}$$

This faithfully enhances the results of Goubault et al. [2018]. There, they showed linearizability may be seen as an approximation operation by proving a certain Galois connection between specifications of concurrent objects. Here, we provide a compositional variant of their result. Note that, explicitly, this means that for any saturated strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  and atomic strategy  $\tau : !\mathbf{A} \multimap !\mathbf{B}$  the following equivalence holds:

$$\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} \tau \subseteq \sigma \iff \tau \subseteq U_{\text{Atom}} \sigma$$

and moreover

$$U_{\text{Atom}} \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} \tau = \tau$$

Note that we have established this result by completely abstract means using our formalism in Section 6. Meanwhile, Goubault et al. [2018]'s original argument is based on the concrete formulation of linearizability in terms of their version of the rewrite relation  $- \rightsquigarrow -$ .

We find it useful to depict the results of this section along the lines of Section 6:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & \text{Conc} & & \\ & \nearrow^{K_{\text{Conc}}} & & \searrow_{\text{Emb}_{\text{Conc}}} & \\ \underline{\text{Conc}} & \xrightarrow{\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}} & & \xrightarrow{U_{\text{Atom}}} & \underline{\text{Conc}} \\ & \nwarrow_{\text{Emb}_{\text{Atom}}} & & \swarrow_{K_{\text{Atom}}} & \\ & & \underline{\text{K}_{\text{Atom}}} & & \\ & & \parallel & & \\ & & \text{Atomic} & & \end{array}$$

We note that in particular,  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$  decomposes as an embedding of atomic games into the semi-category of concurrent games followed by closure under self-synchronization. An interesting fact is that the forgetful functor

$$U_{\text{Atom}} : \text{Conc} \rightarrow \text{Atomic}$$

admits a characterization in terms of the rewrite system  $\rightsquigarrow$ .

**PROPOSITION 7.5.** *The irreducibles of  $\rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}}$  are precisely the alternating plays of  $P_{\mathbf{A}}$*

This justifies the following definition.

**Definition 7.6.** Given a concurrent strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A}$  we denote by  $\Downarrow \sigma : \mathbf{A}$  its set of irreducibles:

$$\Downarrow \sigma := \{s \in \sigma \mid s \text{ is alternating}\}$$

With which we obtain the desired characterization of  $U_{\text{Atom}}$ .

**PROPOSITION 7.7.** *For any saturated  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ :*

$$U_{\text{Atom}} \sigma = \{s \in \sigma \mid s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \in \Downarrow (\sigma \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}})\}$$



namely, the set of all  $s \in \sigma$  such that it plays an irreducible play in **B**.

Developing a characterization of  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$  along these lines is what we endeavor in Section 7.3.

### 7.3 Atomic Linearizability

We now endeavor to show that our definition of linearizability is equivalent to Herlihy-Wing linearizability. Parts of our proof of this equivalence are adapted from Goubault et al. [2018] and Ghica and Murawski [2004]. In order to define Herlihy-Wing linearizability, we must exhibit the happens-before ordering in our setting. We follow the approach of Goubault et al. [2018], which readily generalizes to our stronger setting. The key idea is that local sequentiality allows us to pair every Opponent move with a corresponding Proponent move by the same agent.

*Definition 7.8.* Indeed, we define an *operation* of a play  $s = m_1 \cdot \dots \cdot m_k \in P_A$  as a pair  $(p, q?)$  such that  $m_p$  is an *O* move, and, moreover, either  $q? = q$ ,  $\Upsilon(m_q) = \Upsilon(m_p)$  and

$$\pi_{\Upsilon(m_p)}(s) = s_1 \cdot m_p \cdot m_q \cdot s_2$$

or  $q? = \infty$  and

$$\pi_{\Upsilon(m_p)}(s) = s_1 \cdot m_p$$

In particular,  $q?$  is an element of the total order  $(\mathbb{N} + \infty, \leq)$  ordered in the obvious way. We say an operation  $(p, q?)$  is by  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$  when  $\Upsilon(m_p) = \alpha$ . We denote the set of operations of a play  $s$  by  $\text{op}(s)$ .

With a notion of operation defined, we may define a partial order, the happens-before order, associated with a play.

*Definition 7.9.* We define the happens-before order associated to a play  $s$  as the pair  $(\text{op}(s), <_s)$  where

$$(p, q) <_s (p', q') \iff q < p'$$

*Definition 7.10.* We say two plays  $s, s' \in P_A$  are compatible when

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(s) = \pi_\alpha(s')$$

Any two compatible plays have an associated bijection associating the  $i$ th operation by  $\alpha$  in  $s$  with the  $i$ th operation by  $\alpha$  in  $s'$ , so we may implicitly apply it whenever needed and therefore assume that  $\text{op}(s) = \text{op}(s')$  when convenient. We are now able to define Herlihy-Wing linearizability.

*Definition 7.11.* For a play  $s \in P_A$  we call  $\text{complete}(s)$  the largest subsequence of  $s$  such that

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(\text{complete}(s)) = p \cdot m \implies \lambda_A(m) = P$$

that is, the largest subsequence of  $s$  with no pending Opponent moves.

We say a play  $s \in P_A$  is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to a play  $t \in P_{!A}$  if there exists a sequence of Proponent moves  $s_P$  such that  $s' = \text{complete}(s \cdot s_P)$  is compatible with  $t$  and moreover

$$<_{s'} \subseteq <_t$$

Now, we define an equivalence relation on plays based on  $-\rightsquigarrow-$ .

*Definition 7.12.* The relation  $-\equiv_A-$  on plays  $P_A$  is the smallest relation satisfying:

$$s \equiv_A t \iff s \rightsquigarrow_A t \text{ using only } OO \text{ and } PP \text{ swaps}$$

Observe that by Proposition 4.7 if  $\sigma : A$  is saturated and  $s \in \sigma$  then  $[s]_{\equiv_A} \subseteq \sigma$ , where  $[s]_{\equiv_A}$  is the equivalence class of  $s$  under  $\equiv_A$ .

The equivalence of our definition with their definition is predicated on the following two useful facts.

PROPOSITION 7.13. *If  $s, t \in P_A$  then  $s \equiv_A t$  if and only if  $s$  and  $t$  are compatible and  $<_s = <_t$ .*

PROPOSITION 7.14. *For plays  $s, t \in P_A$ , there is a derivation*

$$s \rightsquigarrow_A t$$

*if and only if  $s$  is compatible with  $t$  and*

$$<_s \subseteq <_t$$

These give the following important corollary.

COROLLARY 7.15. *A play  $s \in P_A$  is linearizable to a play  $t \in P_{!A}$  if and only if  $s$  is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to  $t$ .*

Our characterization of  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  in terms of general linearizability also yields a characterization of the functor  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$ .

COROLLARY 7.16. *For any atomic strategy  $\tau : !A$*

$$\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} \tau = \{s \in P_A \mid s \text{ is Herlihy-Wing linearizable with respect to } \tau\}$$

Note that we arrived at the functor  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$  through the abstract construction of the Karoubi envelope, which can be understood as closing a computational model, represented by the semi-category **Conc**, by a synchronization pattern, represented by the choice of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  or  $\text{atcopy}_-$  as the unit. In this way, formally, Herlihy-Wing presents a solution to the problem of finding a concurrent strategy in **Conc** matching a certain atomic strategy in **Atomic**.

Proposition 7.16 also gives an alternative definition for Herlihy-Wing Linearizability in terms of the image of the functor  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$ .

COROLLARY 7.17. *A strategy  $\sigma : A$  is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to an atomic strategy  $\tau : !A$  if and only if*

$$\sigma \subseteq \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} \tau$$

## 7.4 Interaction Refinement and Locality

Herlihy-Wing linearizability admits its own computational interpretation of linearizability proofs, as a corollary of Section 5.4. Proposition 5.7 suggests defining a strategy

$$\text{intcopy}_A : A \multimap A := \{s \in \text{ccopy}_A \mid s \upharpoonright_{A_0} \in \Downarrow P_A\}$$

That is,  $\text{intcopy}_A$  is the substrategy of  $\text{ccopy}_A$  that plays atomically in the source component of  $A \multimap A$ . By Propositions 5.7 and 7.16 the plays of  $\text{intcopy}_A$  correspond to proofs of Herlihy-Wing linearizability. Interestingly,  $\text{intcopy}_-$  is idempotent, so that it admits its own theory along the lines of Section 6. In Section 9, we make use of the angle provided by Proposition 5.7 to analyze possibilities and other proof methodologies for linearizability.

COROLLARY 7.18 (COMPUTATIONAL INTERPRETATION OF HERLIHY-WING LINEARIZABILITY).  *$s_1 \in P_A$  is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to  $s_0 \in P_A$  if and only if there exists a play  $s \in \text{intcopy}_A$  such that*

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0 \quad s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1$$

It is easy to see that the conditions of Proposition 6.2 are met by **Atomic**. In particular, we have that

PROPOSITION 7.19. *(**Atomic**,  $K_{\text{Atom}} \circ (- \otimes -)$ ,  $\mathbf{1}$ ) assembles into a symmetric monoidal category.*

which we discuss in Appendix B. We take the freedom of overloading  $- \otimes -$  for the atomic tensor as well (in particular omitting the use of  $K_{\text{Atom}}$ ). It should be obvious which tensor we mean from context, as it will always be clear that the strategies involved are atomic. This readily gives that

PROPOSITION 7.20 (INTERACTION REFINEMENT).  $v'_A : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to  $v_A : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Atomic}$  if and only if for all concurrent games  $\mathbf{B}$  and  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  it holds that

$$v'_A; \sigma \subseteq v_A; \sigma$$

Locality is also obtained by the same method as in Section 5.6, except that the source category is now **Atomic** and the oplax functor  $\text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}$  plays the role of  $K_{\text{Conc}}$ .

PROPOSITION 7.21 (LOCALITY). Let  $v'_A : \mathbf{A}, v'_B : \mathbf{B}$  in **Conc** and  $v_A : \mathbf{A}, v_B : \mathbf{B}$  in **Atomic**. Then

$$\begin{aligned} v' = v'_A \otimes v'_B \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v = v_A \otimes v_B \\ \text{if and only if} \\ v'_A \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v_A \text{ and } v'_B \text{ is linearizable w.r.t. } v_B \end{aligned}$$

## 8 INTERVAL-SEQUENTIAL LINEARIZABILITY

In this section, we compare interval-sequential linearizability with our notion of linearizability. Goubault et al. [2018] noted, without proof, that their definition of linearizability is equivalent to interval-sequential linearizability (although it is the restriction of interval-sequential linearizability to total objects, in addition requiring strong linearizability). Here, we show that our definition of linearizability in the context of our model of sequentially consistent concurrent computation corresponds to a generalization of interval-sequential linearization to handle blocking objects, which the original definition cannot [Castañeda et al. 2015].

In Castañeda et al. [2015], a trace is called interval-sequential if it is of the form

$$\langle I_1, R_1, \dots, I_n, R_n \rangle$$

where the  $I_i$  are non-empty sets of invocations and the  $R_i$  are non-empty sets of responses, such that

- Any two invocations in  $I_i$  are by different agents;
- Any two responses in  $R_i$  are by different agents;
- If  $r \in R_j$  is a response by agent  $\alpha$ , then there is  $c \in I_i$  by the same agent for some  $i \leq j$  such that for all  $k$  such that  $i < k < j$ ,  $I_k$  has no invocations by  $\alpha$  and  $R_k$  has no responses by  $\alpha$ .

Interpreting  $O$  moves as invocations and  $P$  moves as responses we immediately see that the equivalence classes of plays  $s \in P_A$  under  $-\equiv_A-$  correspond precisely to plays of the form

$$\langle O_1, P_1, \dots, O_n, P_n \rangle$$

where similarly to before the  $O_i$  are sets of Opponent moves and the  $P_i$  are sets of proponent moves. Otherwise, the same kind of happens-before order preservation is used to define linearizability to an interval-sequential trace.

*Definition 8.1.* A play  $s \in P_A$  is interval-sequential linearizable to an equivalence class  $[t]_{\equiv}$  of  $-\equiv_A-$  if for every  $t' \in [t]_{\equiv}$ ,  $s$  is linearizable to  $t'$ .

The discussion above promptly lets us prove that

PROPOSITION 8.2.  $s \in P_A$  is linearizable to  $t \in P_A$  if and only if  $s$  is interval-sequential linearizable to  $[t]_{\equiv}$ , the equivalence class of  $t$  under  $\equiv_A$ .

PROOF. Suppose first that  $s$  is linearizable with respect to  $t$ . Then, there is  $s_P$  a sequence of Proponent moves and  $s_O$  a sequence of Opponent moves such that

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$$

So let  $t' \in [t]_{\equiv}$ . Then, note that in particular

$$t \rightsquigarrow_A t'$$

and, therefore,

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow_A t' \cdot s_O$$

Now, suppose  $s$  is interval-sequential linearizable to  $[t]_{\equiv}$ . Then,  $s$  is linearizable to every  $t' \in [t]_{\equiv}$  and in particular to  $t$ .  $\square$

Observe that we already showed the equivalence with happens-before order formulations of linearizability in Section 7.3. The key difference between our formulation of interval-sequential linearizability and the original one is that we do not require that the linearization remove all uncompleted pending invocations. This essentially means that our definition of linearizability can handle blocking objects, while typical linearizability only handles non-blocking objects. This is vital. Consider our yield example. The trace

$$\alpha:\text{yield} \cdot \alpha':\text{yield} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok}$$

linearizes to itself in our example. Now, suppose we were forced to either complete the pending invocation  $\alpha':\text{yield}$  or remove it to linearize the trace. Then we have to use one of the following traces as the linearization:

- (1)  $\alpha:\text{yield} \cdot \alpha':\text{yield} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha':\text{ok}$  or any equivalent trace under  $\equiv_{\dagger\text{Yield}}$ ;
- (2)  $\alpha:\text{yield} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok}$ ;
- (3)  $\alpha:\text{yield} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha':\text{yield} \cdot \alpha':\text{ok}$  or  $\alpha':\text{yield} \cdot \alpha':\text{ok} \cdot \alpha:\text{yield} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok}$

Trace (1) does not make sense. Assume, without loss of generality, that  $\alpha$  is the one that yielded first. Then,  $\alpha$  is able to return because  $\alpha'$  yielded after. But now there is no call to yield that justifies the return by  $\alpha'$ . Traces in (2) and (3) do not make sense because no one yielded to  $\alpha$  (or  $\alpha'$  in (3)).

To state it more broadly, when all pending invocations are required to be removed, the only way to signal that an invocation has already taken effect is by adding a return. Meanwhile, with our formulation, an invocation may be effectful by itself, even when it is impossible to choose a return value for it.

## 9 AN ANALYSIS OF HERLIHY-WING POSSIBILITIES

Herlihy and Wing [1990] present a methodology for showing objects are Herlihy-Wing linearizable, inspired by ideas from abstract interpretation. Their methodology has been influential in later approaches for verifying linearizable objects, notably Khyzha et al. [2016, 2017]. The key idea behind possibilities is to associate to a concurrent object  $\nu' : \mathbf{A}$  an abstraction function  $a : \nu' \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(S_A)$  which assigns to a play  $s \in \nu'$  a corresponding set of possible linearized values taken from a set  $S_A$ . These values may be understood as an approximation for the set of states that the object  $\nu'$  can reach by executing the play  $s$ .

A possibility for a play  $s$  is then defined as a triple  $\langle v, I, R \rangle$  such that  $v \in a(s)$ ,  $R$  is a set of responses to some of the pending invocations of  $s$ , and  $I$  are all the pending invocations in  $s$  that would not be completed by any of the responses in  $R$ . The proof methodology then consists of four axioms that allow one to derive that  $\langle v, I, R \rangle$  is a possibility for a play  $s \in \nu'$  by induction on the play  $s$ .

These axioms are justified by showing that there exists a derivation that  $\langle v, I, R \rangle$  is a valid possibility for a play  $s$  if and only if  $v \in a(s)$ .<sup>3</sup> In particular, when  $\nu_A$  is the desired linearized specification, then one can define  $S_A = \nu_A$  and  $a(s)$  as the set of plays  $t \in \nu_A$  such that  $s$  is linearizable to  $t$ . In this case, one obtains that  $s$  is linearizable with respect to  $\nu_A$  if and only if there exists a

<sup>3</sup>More work is needed to justify why  $v$  being a linearized value is enough to obtain a linearizability proof, which we do not go in detail here and refer the reader to the source for the full account.

derivation that  $s$  admits some possibility. That is to say, there is an equivalence between possibility derivations and proofs of linearizability.

The computational interpretation angle from Section 5.4 provides an alternative equivalence of linearizability proofs with plays of  $\text{ccopy}_A$ . This motivates analyzing Herlihy-Wing's possibility methodology from the computational interpretation angle. To that end, we derive a transition system encapsulating the behaviors of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  using a notion of positions familiar in game semantics. We then show that Herlihy-Wing possibilities correspond to the positions of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  and that the axioms of possibility derivations by Herlihy and Wing [1990] correspond to moves of  $\text{ccopy}_-$ . Later, in Section 12, this analysis motivates the design of our verification methodology: a program logic inspired in the correspondence we develop here.

### 9.1 Positions

We are finally ready to define our generalization of the original notion of possibility. We start by defining a notion of position, which, informally, allows to associate a canonical notion of state to a strategy.

*Definition 9.1.* Given a concurrent game  $\mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$ , we define a position of  $\mathbf{A}$  as a non-empty  $\rightsquigarrow$ -closed set  $\varrho \subseteq P_A$ , that is

$$\forall s, s' \in P_A. s \in \varrho \wedge s' \rightsquigarrow_A s \Rightarrow s' \in \varrho$$

We denote by  $\text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$  the set of positions associated to  $\mathbf{A}$ . We take the freedom to write  $\epsilon$  for the position  $\{\epsilon\} \in \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$ .

Given a position  $\varrho \in \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$  and a move  $m \in M_A$ , we denote by  $\varrho \star m$  the position

$$s' \in \varrho \star m \iff \exists s \in \varrho. s' \rightsquigarrow_A s \cdot m$$

Every game  $\mathbf{A}$  defines a transition system

$$\mathcal{T}(\mathbf{A}) = (\text{Pos}(\mathbf{A}), \rightarrow_A \subseteq \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A}) \times M_A \times \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A}))$$

whose transitions  $m : \varrho \rightarrow \varrho'$  are moves  $m \in M_A$  such that  $\varrho' = \varrho \star m$ .

Note that every play  $s = m_1 \cdot m_2 \cdot \dots \cdot m_k \in P_A$  corresponds to a path in  $\mathcal{T}(\mathbf{A})$  in the following way:

$$\epsilon \xrightarrow{m_1} \epsilon \star m_1 \xrightarrow{m_2} \epsilon \star m_1 \star m_2 \xrightarrow{m_3} \dots \xrightarrow{m_k} \epsilon \star m_1 \star m_2 \star \dots \star m_k$$

and that, moreover, every play of  $\mathbf{A}$  corresponds to such a path starting at the position  $\{\epsilon\} \in \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$ . Because of this, we call a path whose source is  $\epsilon$  a play of  $\mathcal{T}(\mathbf{A})$ . We denote by  $s : \varrho \rightsquigarrow \varrho'$  a path from position  $\varrho$  to  $\varrho'$  in  $\mathcal{T}(\mathbf{A})$ .

*Definition 9.2.* Given a strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \in \mathbf{Conc}$ , we define a position of  $\sigma$  as a position  $\varrho \in \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$  such that there exists  $s \in \sigma$  satisfying  $s : \epsilon \rightsquigarrow \varrho$  in  $\text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$ .

We denote by  $\text{Pos}(\sigma) \subseteq \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$  the set of positions of  $\sigma$ . The associated transition system  $\mathcal{T}(\sigma)$  has as state  $\text{Pos}(\sigma)$  and transitions the restriction of  $\mathcal{T}(\mathbf{A})$  to the states  $\text{Pos}(\sigma) \subseteq \text{Pos}(\mathbf{A})$ .

At this point, we emphasize that we can partition transitions in  $\mathcal{T}(\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B})$  into four kinds depending on the polarities and components of the corresponding moves. Namely, we identify a transition  $\alpha : m : \varrho \rightarrow \varrho'$  with one of the following four labels:

$$\alpha : O_s \qquad \alpha : P_s \qquad \alpha : O_t \qquad \alpha : P_t$$

depending on, respectively, whether  $m$  is an  $O$  move in the source component, a  $P$  move in the source component, an  $O$  move in the target component, or a  $P$  move in the target component.

## 9.2 Possibilities

Consider a play  $s \in P_A$ . We call a triple

$$(p \in P_A, s_O : \Upsilon \rightarrow \{\epsilon\} + M_A^O, s_P : \Upsilon \rightarrow \{\epsilon\} + M_A^P)$$

a possibility for  $s$  when it satisfies that

$$s \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

where  $\langle s_O \rangle$  is any sequence such that  $\alpha:m$  appears in  $\langle s_O \rangle$  if and only if  $s_O(\alpha) = m$ , and similarly for  $s_P$  (note that all such sequences are equivalent up to  $\equiv_A$ ). We denote the set of all such possibilities by  $\text{Poss}(s)$ . We also define

$$\text{Poss}(A) := \bigcup_{s \in P_A} \text{Poss}(s)$$

A possibility  $(p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s)$  should be understood as a representation of a situation where  $s$  is a concrete play of an object (i.e., the moves as they actually occurred) and  $p$  a valid linearization of  $s$ .  $s_O$  represents those invocations that have happened concretely but that are removed in the linearization, while  $s_P$  represents those responses that have been added to obtain the linearization but do not appear in the concrete play  $s$ .

We assemble  $\text{Poss}(A)$  into a transition system with states the possibilities of  $A$  and with transitions given by

$$\text{invoke}_\alpha(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \iff m \in M_A^O \wedge p' = p \wedge s'_O = s_O[\alpha \mapsto m] \wedge s'_P = s_P$$

$$\text{commit}_\alpha^O(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \iff m \in M_A^O \wedge p' = p \cdot \alpha:m \wedge s'_O[\alpha \mapsto m] = s_O \wedge s'_P = s_P$$

$$\text{commit}_\alpha^P(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \iff m \in M_A^P \wedge p' = p \cdot \alpha:m \wedge s'_O = s_O \wedge s'_P[\alpha \mapsto m]$$

$$\text{return}_\alpha(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \iff m \in M_A^P \wedge p' = p \wedge s'_O = s_O \wedge s'_P[\alpha \mapsto m] = s_P$$

Intuitively, each of these rules should be understood in the following way.

$\text{invoke}_\alpha(m)$  models an invocation being made in the concrete play, but not committed to the linearized play.

$\text{commit}_\alpha^O(m)$  models an invocation that already exists in the concrete play being committed to the linearized play.

$\text{commit}_\alpha^P(m)$  models adding a response to the linearization that does not yet occur in the concrete play.

$\text{return}_\alpha(m)$  models the point where a response concretely happens, while requiring that the linearization already features a matching response.

Note that Herlihy and Wing [1990] possibilities only have one commit rule, which simultaneously performs the action of  $\text{commit}_\alpha^O$  and  $\text{commit}_\alpha^P$  in sequence. Our more general setting, together with the factoring of complete operations into two separate steps (one played by Opponent the other by Proponent) in the structure of game semantics plays, exposes that in reality there are two different but similar steps that accomplish the atomic commit rule. It is easy to see that

$$\text{invoke}_\alpha(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \wedge (p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s) \Rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$$

$$\text{return}_\alpha(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \wedge (p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s) \Rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$$

$$\text{commit}_\alpha^O(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \wedge (p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s) \Rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(s)$$

$$\text{commit}_\alpha^P(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \wedge (p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s) \Rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(s)$$

and, therefore, as  $\{(\epsilon, \emptyset, \emptyset)\} = \text{Poss}(\epsilon)$ , paths:

$$S : (\epsilon, \emptyset, \emptyset) \rightarrow (p, s_O, s_P)$$

in  $\text{Poss}(A)$  may be seen as derivations that  $(p, s_O, s_P)$  is a possibility of some play  $s$ .

Interestingly, the graph  $\text{Poss}(A)$  faithfully captures the possible behaviors of  $\text{ccopy}_A$ . The correspondence is in essence given by identifying the different kinds of moves in  $\text{ccopy}_A$  with each of the possible edges in  $\text{Poss}(A)$  in the following way:

$$\alpha:O_t \leftrightarrow \text{invoke}_\alpha(-) \quad \alpha:P_t \leftrightarrow \text{return}_\alpha(-) \quad \alpha:O_s \leftrightarrow \text{commit}_\alpha^O(-) \quad \alpha:P_s \leftrightarrow \text{commit}_\alpha^P(-)$$

We formalize this intuition as the following result.

**PROPOSITION 9.3.** *There is a bisimulation between  $\text{Poss}(A)$  and  $\mathcal{T}(\text{ccopy}_A)$ .*

This bisimulation result gives a novel formulation, and a generalization, of the fact that possibility derivations correspond to proofs of linearizability, only possible because of the relationship between linearizability proofs and  $\text{ccopy}_-$ .

**COROLLARY 9.4.**  *$t$  is a linearization for  $s$  if and only if there exists a path  $S : (\epsilon, \emptyset, \emptyset) \rightarrow (t, s_O, s_P)$  showing that  $(t, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s)$ .*

This provides a complete and forward axiomatic proof method, like Herlihy and Wing [1990]'s original approach, to write proofs of linearizability. In the remaining sections, we will develop a more practical formalism for writing such proofs by means of a program logic which encodes the possibility axioms conveniently.

## 10 LINEARIZATION POINTS

The possibilities of Herlihy and Wing [1990] are likely where the intuition for linearization points originally came from. In the original possibilities framework, the commit rule is applied precisely when the operation takes effect in the linearization of the concrete trace, which is then called a linearization point. It is folklore that a trace can be linearized if and only if one can find linearization points happening in the interval of each operation which, moreover, can be totally ordered.

Despite this understanding of linearization points which relates to the commit rule for possibilities, the apocryphal formalization of the concept relies on showing that a trace is linearizable if and only if there is a monotonic mapping from the operations of a play ordered by happens-before ordering (as formalized in Section 7) to a dense total order such as  $\mathbb{R}$  or  $\mathbb{Q}$ . While this does provide a sort of real time-based understanding of linearization points, it does not characterize them in terms of the computational model itself.

In fact, there are other issues with the notion of linearization point. On one hand, a single trace often admits many choices of linearization points. Once one considers a set of prefix-closed traces that need to be annotated with their linearization points, there is no choice of linearization points for  $p$  that guarantees that it is consistent with any  $s$  extending that trace ( $p \sqsubseteq s$ ). This is because the new operations in  $s$  may invalidate the choice of linearization points made for  $p$ . This fact is noted in a different form by Herlihy and Wing [1990] and justifies the use of *sets* of linearized values in their proof methodology. Another issue comes when generalizing from atomicity. It turns out that the *point* intuition is intrinsic to atomicity. In generalized linearizability, one has to settle for a *linearization interval* instead, which may overlap with other *linearization intervals*.

The realization that  $\text{ccopy}_-$  corresponds to linearizability proofs (Section 5.4) allows us to give a straight-forward characterization of linearization intervals. The key idea is that given a strategy  $\sigma : A \multimap B$  we can annotate it with the linearization intervals by adding to its source the ability to perform the operation from  $B$  in the source, obtaining, therefore, a strategy  $\sigma_p : A \otimes B \multimap B$

which behaves as  $\sigma$  when projected to  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ , but behaves as  $\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$  when projected to  $\mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ . The equivalence between plays of  $\text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$  and linearizability proofs then allows us to see such extended strategies  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  as a form of proof-carrying strategy.

This idea works just fine in the atomic case, where we are only allowed to annotate with plays of  $\text{intcopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$ . In the general linearizability case, sequential consistency becomes a hindrance: sometimes an agent has to both perform a move in  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$  of the same polarity, thus breaking sequential consistency. So we cannot obtain a proper strategy  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  in general. We can, however, use labeled transition systems over positions instead of formalizing this idea. We moreover specialize our construction to the assumption that  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  will be running on top of specification  $v_A : \mathbf{A}$  in an attempt to implement a specification  $v_B : \mathbf{B}$ , which models the typical verification problem for linearizability and is of importance later in justifying some of the choices in Section 12.

### 10.1 Punctual Extensions under Atomicity

*Definition 10.1.* A *punctual extension* of a strategy  $\sigma : (\mathbf{A}, \text{atocopy}_{\mathbf{A}}) \multimap (\mathbf{B}, \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}) \in \text{Kar } \underline{\text{Conc}}$  is a strategy

$$\sigma_{\text{lp}} : \mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{B}$$

such that

$$\sigma_{\text{lp}} \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}_1} = \sigma \quad \sigma_{\text{lp}} \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \subseteq \text{intcopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$$

The key idea behind a punctual extension is that  $\sigma$  marks in its source component the linearization point of the current target operation by atomically reproducing the corresponding  $O$  move (which has already happened in the target) and the  $P$  move (that will happen later in the target). The following two results give a novel formulation of the usual equivalence between Herlihy-Wing linearizability and linearization points. Notably, differently from typical approaches, we do not have to introduce a notion of time (such as by considering intervals in the reals) to characterize linearization points.

PROPOSITION 10.2. *Let  $v_A : \mathbf{A} \in K_{\text{Atom}}$  and  $v_B : \mathbf{B} \in K_{\text{Atom}}$  and*

$$\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \in \text{Conc}$$

*Then,*

$$v_A; \sigma \subseteq \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} v_B$$

*if and only if there exists a punctual extension  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  of  $\text{atocopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma$  such that*

$$((v_A \otimes \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}); \sigma_{\text{lp}}) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \subseteq v_B$$

The following corollary provides the usual equivalence of linearization points with atomic linearizability. It states that a concurrent strategy  $v'_A$  is linearizable to an atomic specification  $v_A$  if and only if one can find a certain punctual extension  $\rho$ . By the definition of punctual extension, by necessity, it must be that  $\rho$  is in fact a substrategy of  $\text{intcopy}$ .

COROLLARY 10.3. *A strategy  $v'_A : \mathbf{A} \in \text{Conc}$  is linearizable to a strategy  $v_A : \mathbf{A} \in K_{\text{Atom}}$  if and only if  $v'_A$  supports a punctual extension*

$$\rho : \mathbf{1} \otimes \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{A}$$

*such that*

$$\rho \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_0} \subseteq v_A$$



## 10.2 Linearization Intervals and Punctual Extensions

As discussed earlier in this section, it proves necessary to generalize to intervals instead of points. This makes it necessary to loosen the requirements on extensions, so that they no longer form strategies.

*Definition 10.4.* Given a strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  and a strategy  $v_A : \mathbf{A}$  we define the strategy  $v_A|\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  by

$$v_A|\sigma := \{s \in \sigma \mid s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \in v_A\}$$

Given strategies  $v_A : \mathbf{A}$ ,  $v_B : \mathbf{B}$ , and  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  we define its *punctual graph*  $\mathcal{T}_{\text{lp}}(v_A, \sigma, v_B)$  obtained as the pullback (in the category of labeled quivers):

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{T}_{\text{lp}}(v_A, \sigma, v_B) & \dashrightarrow & \mathcal{T}(v_A|\sigma) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow p_\sigma \\ \mathcal{T}(v_B|\text{ccopy}_B) & \xrightarrow{p_{\text{ccopy}}} & \mathcal{T}(\mathbf{B}) \end{array}$$

where  $p_\sigma$  and  $p_{\text{ccopy}}$  are the corresponding projections from the target component  $\mathbf{B}$  of  $v_A|\sigma$  and  $v_B|\text{ccopy}_B$ , respectively.

A punctual extension  $\Sigma_{\text{lp}}$  of  $\sigma$  over  $v_A$  implementing  $v_B$  is any subgraph of  $\mathcal{T}_{\text{lp}}(v_A, \sigma, v_B)$  such that its canonical projection, obtained from the pullback diagram, is equal to  $\mathcal{T}(v_A|\sigma)$  and the set of plays (in the sense of Section 9) of its projection to  $\mathcal{T}(v_B|\text{ccopy}_B)$  is a substrategy of  $v_B|\text{ccopy}_B$ .

The central result around punctual extensions is the following characterization of linearizable implementations.

**PROPOSITION 10.5.** *Let  $v_A : \mathbf{A}$ ,  $v_B : \mathbf{B}$ , and  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ . Then,*

$$v_A; \sigma \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_B$$

*if and only if there exists a punctual extension  $\Sigma_{\text{lp}}$  of  $\sigma$  over  $v_A$  implementing  $v_B$ .*

Let us briefly revisit what we saw in Section 10.1. In the atomic case we can in fact obtain actual strategies  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  (as opposed to position graphs), as under atomicity the issue caused by sequential consistency can be solved by choosing to perform the linearization point right after the operation triggering it. Moreover, by taking  $\sigma$  to be the identity, we can obtain the folklore result that the existence of totally ordered linearization points is equivalent to linearizability. Although we did not discuss that there, punctual extensions for the atomic case compose.

We now give a concrete characterization of punctual extensions. It is not hard to see that if  $\Sigma_{\text{lp}}$  is a punctual extension of a strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  over  $v_A$  implementing  $v_B$  then the states of  $\Sigma_{\text{lp}}$  are pairs

$$(\varrho \in \text{Pos}(v_A|\sigma), \rho \in \text{Pos}(v_B|\text{ccopy}_B))$$

such that  $\varrho \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = \rho \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$ , and thus by Proposition 5.7 this means that  $\varrho \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$  is linearizable with respect to  $v_B$ .

But note that similarly to what happens with possibilities, there can be many such pairs for a single  $\varrho \in \text{Pos}(v_A|\sigma)$ . Because of this, we will take a kind of quotient and construct a transition system  $\Sigma_{\text{instr}}(v_A, \sigma, v_B)$  (a version of  $\sigma$  *instrumented* with possibility axiom applications) which has as states pairs

$$(\varrho \in \text{Pos}(v_A|\sigma), \rho \in \text{Pos}(K_{\text{Conc}} v_B))$$

the idea here is that  $\varrho \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$  should be linearizable with respect to  $\rho$ , which itself is linearizable with respect to  $v_B$ . So in effect,  $(\varrho, \rho)$  corresponds to several positions of  $\Sigma_{\text{lp}}$ . The edges of  $\Sigma_{\text{instr}}(v_A, \sigma, v_B)$  fall into one of the following cases:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{invoke}_\alpha(m) : (\varrho, \rho) \rightarrow (\varrho', \rho') &\iff m \in M_{\mathbf{B}}^O \wedge \varrho' = \varrho \star m \wedge \rho' = \rho \star m \\
\text{return}_\alpha(m) : (\varrho, \rho) \rightarrow (\varrho', \rho') &\iff m \in M_{\mathbf{B}}^P \wedge \varrho' = \varrho \star m \wedge \rho' = \rho \wedge (\forall t \in \rho. \exists p \in P_{\mathbf{B}}. \pi_\alpha(t) = \\
&\quad p \cdot m) \\
\text{commit}_\alpha(m) : (\varrho, \rho) \rightarrow (\varrho', \rho') &\iff m \in M_{\mathbf{A}} \wedge \varrho' = \varrho \star m \wedge \rho \dashrightarrow \rho'
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\rho \dashrightarrow \rho' \iff \exists t_P \in (M_{\mathbf{B}})^*. \rho \star t_P \subseteq \rho'$$

The intuition is that `invoke` and `return` perform the “real-time” moves of  $\mathbf{B}$ . `invoke` performs an  $O$  move in  $\mathbf{B}$  and automatically adds it to the possibilities  $\rho$ . `return` performs  $P$  moves in  $\mathbf{B}$ , at which point it must be that the possibility has already seen that return. The `commit` transitions both perform the moves of  $\nu_A | \sigma$  in  $\mathbf{A}$  (also in “real-time”) and also allows  $\rho$  to be updated by either adding an early return, or performing some rewrites on the possibilities.

The relationship between punctual extensions and the transition system  $\mathcal{T}_{\text{instr}}(\nu_A, \sigma, \nu_B)$  is captured by the following proposition.

**PROPOSITION 10.6.** *There is a bisimulation between  $\mathcal{T}_{\text{instr}}(\nu_A, \sigma, \nu_B)$  and  $\mathcal{T}_{\text{lp}}(\nu_A, \sigma, \nu_B)$ .*

In Section 12, we use these ideas to construct an abstract program logic for layered games, which we show is sound for general linearizability. This program logic is a generalization, and an improvement over, Khyzha et al. [2017]. We also show that the program logic of Khyzha et al. [2017] is not complete, and show how our program logic resolves the counterexample we give.

## 11 CONCURRENT OBJECT-BASED SEMANTICS AND LINEARIZABLE CONCURRENT OBJECTS

In the next section, we present a programming language described by an operational semantics together with a program logic for reasoning about linearizability. In order to state the soundness theorem of our program logic using the formalism from our article, we find it useful to provide a denotation for our programs. In particular, we find it convenient to develop a separate formalism for code (as opposed to specifications). This has the benefit of providing a game semantics which is more adequate to handle code, as proposed by Koenig and Shao [2020] and Oliveira Vale et al. [2022], and amenable to mechanization. The formalism is based on a semantics framework originally developed by Reddy [1996] called object-based semantics.

### 11.1 The Replay Modality

We start by recalling the definition of the replay modality on sequential games, which originally appears in Oliveira Vale et al. [2022].

*Definition 11.1.* Let  $A$  be a game. We define the replay of the game  $A$ , the game  $\dagger A$  as  $\dagger A = (M_{\dagger A}, P_{\dagger A})$  where

$$M_{\dagger A}^O := \sum_{i \in \mathbb{N}} M_A^O \quad M_{\dagger A}^P := \sum_{i \in \mathbb{N}} M_A^P \quad P_{\dagger A} := \{s_1 \cdot \dots \cdot s_n \in \text{Alt}(M_{\dagger A}^O, M_{\dagger A}^P) \mid \forall i. s_i \in \iota_i P_A\}$$

where, for a play  $s$ ,  $\iota_i s$  labels all the moves  $m \in s$  as  $\iota_i m$ , and for a set of plays  $S$  the set of plays  $\iota_i S$  is obtained by applying  $\iota_i s$  to every play  $s \in S$ .

The key intuition for the replay modality is that it allows the game  $A$  to be replayed sequentially. By sequentially, we mean that once a new instance of the game starts, the previous instance cannot be returned to. A key property of the sequential  $\dagger$ -modality is that it is a comonad over  $\mathbf{Seq}$ .

**PROPOSITION 11.2.**  $\dagger - : \mathbf{Seq} \rightarrow \mathbf{Seq}$  defines a comonad.

Similarly to our approach to other operators on concurrent games, we define the concurrent  $\dagger$ - as the lifting of the sequential one.

*Definition 11.3.* For a concurrent game  $\mathbf{A} = (M_A, P_A)$  we define the concurrent game  $\dagger\mathbf{A}$  as  $\dagger\mathbf{A} := (M_{\dagger\mathbf{A}}, P_{\dagger\mathbf{A}})$ .

While it is possible to define a comonad  $\dagger$  – directly on **Conc**, we have found that it leads to an awkward notion of Kleisli morphism that does not provide a straight-forward calculus for our notion of code. We instead take a different approach, and specialize the  $\dagger$  – to the subcategory of **Conc** obtained by restricting morphisms to parallel strategies, in the following sense:

*Definition 11.4.* We say a strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \in \mathbf{Conc}$  is a *parallel* strategy when there is a collection  $(\sigma_\alpha : A \multimap B)_{\alpha \in \Upsilon}$  of strategies  $\sigma_\alpha : A \multimap B \in \mathbf{Seq}$  such that  $\sigma = \parallel_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \iota_\alpha(\sigma_\alpha)$ .

We call **Parallel** the subcategory of **Conc** obtained by restricting it to parallel strategies.

Some of the practical convenience with parallel strategies comes from the fact that composition of parallel strategies can be computed agent-wise, in that

$$(\parallel_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \iota_\alpha(\sigma_\alpha)); (\parallel_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \iota_\alpha(\tau_\alpha)) = \parallel_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \iota_\alpha(\sigma_\alpha; \tau_\alpha)$$

which reduces concurrent strategy composition to sequential strategy composition. This benefit is amplified once we focus on the Kleisli category of  $\dagger$  –, which we now define over parallel.

*Definition 11.5.* Given a parallel strategy  $\sigma = \parallel_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \iota_\alpha(\sigma_\alpha)$  over  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ , we define  $\dagger\sigma : \dagger\mathbf{A} \multimap \dagger\mathbf{B}$  by the formula:

$$\dagger\sigma = \parallel_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \dagger \iota_\alpha(\sigma_\alpha)$$

It is easy to show that  $\dagger$ - inherits the structure of the sequential dagger.

PROPOSITION 11.6.

$$\dagger- : \mathbf{Parallel} \rightarrow \mathbf{Parallel}$$

defines a comonad.

We take this chance to define effect signature games formally, which we have used throughout in our examples.

*Definition 11.7.* An effect signature is given by a collection of operations, or effects,  $E = (e_i)_{i \in I}$  together with an assignment  $\text{ar}(-) : E \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}$  of a set for each operation in  $E$ . This is conveniently described by the following notation:

$$E = \{e_i : \text{ar}(e_i) \mid i \in I\}$$

Every effect signature defines a very simple sequential game  $\mathbf{Seq}(E)$  with moves given by

$$M_E^O := E \quad M_E^P := \cup_{e \in E} \text{ar}(e)$$

and plays

$$P_E := \downarrow \{e \cdot v \mid e \in E \wedge v \in \text{ar}(e)\}$$

We will often denote  $\mathbf{Seq}(E)$  simply as  $E$ .

We define its associated concurrent game  $\mathbf{Conc}(E)$  as  $(M_E, P_E)$  which we often will denote simply by  $E$ .

Let us mull over what an effect signature game entails. In the sequential case, the game  $E$  has plays of the form:

$$e \longrightarrow v$$

consisting of an invocation of an effect  $e \in E$  followed by a response  $v \in \text{ar}(e)$ . Its replay  $\dagger E$  merely allows for several such interactions to be performed in sequence, like so

$$e_1 \longrightarrow v_1 \longrightarrow e_2 \longrightarrow v_2 \longrightarrow \dots \longrightarrow e_n \longrightarrow v_n$$

where each  $e_i \in E$  and each  $v_i \in \text{ar}(e_i)$ . Its concurrent version allows each thread to play  $\dagger E$  locally. Most objects appearing in concrete systems can be modeled by an effect signature, and we have already provided many such examples in Section 2.2.

## 11.2 Concurrent Object Implementations

Typically, in the sequential case, we would use as object implementations strategies

$$\widehat{M} : \dagger A \multimap \dagger B$$

which are moreover regular in the sense that they are  $\dagger$ -coalgebra morphisms between the free  $\dagger$ -coalgebras associated with  $A$  and  $B$ :

$$\widehat{M} : (\dagger A, \delta_A) \rightarrow (\dagger B, \delta_B)$$

We emphasize the  $\widehat{\phantom{M}}$  on  $M$  because as  $\widehat{M}$  lives in the co-Kleisli category of  $\dagger$ — it may instead be described as a strategy

$$M : \dagger A \multimap B$$

and composition is as in the co-Kleisli category. This gives a minimal description of the associated coalgebra morphism  $\widehat{M}$  and simplifies the process of specifying implementations. See any of Oliveira Vale et al. [2022] and Reddy [1993, 1996] for more details on the framework.

We extend that formulation to model concurrent object implementations as morphisms of the form

$$\|_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \iota_\alpha(\widehat{M[\alpha]}) : \dagger A \multimap \dagger B$$

or, equivalently,

$$\bigotimes_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} \text{strat}(\iota_\alpha(\widehat{M[\alpha]})) : \dagger A \multimap \dagger B$$

where each  $M[\alpha]$  is a sequential strategy of type  $\dagger A \multimap B$ . Alternatively, we may characterize concurrent implementations as collections

$$(M[\alpha] : \dagger A \multimap B)_{\alpha \in \Upsilon}$$

which define a concurrent implementation by the formula above. The intuition here is that each agent  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$  locally runs a sequential object implementation. In practice, it is often the case that all agents run the same sequential implementation  $M$  in which case we can use

$$\text{Conc } \widehat{M} : \dagger A \multimap \dagger B.$$

We note that

PROPOSITION 11.8. *Concurrent object implementations are free co-algebra morphisms of  $\dagger$ —.*

We now observe that for effect signatures  $E$  and  $F$ , any sequential object implementation:

$$M : \dagger E \multimap F$$

decomposes as a collection of implementations  $(M^f : \dagger E \multimap \{f : \text{ar}(f)\})_{f \in F}$  where

$$M^f := \epsilon \cup \{f \cdot s \in M \mid f \in F\}$$

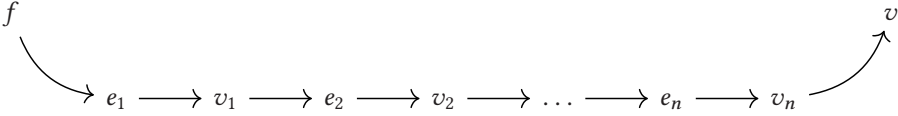
that is,  $M^f$  is the set of plays of  $M$  starting with the operation  $f$ . Then

$$M = \bigcup_{f \in F} M^f$$

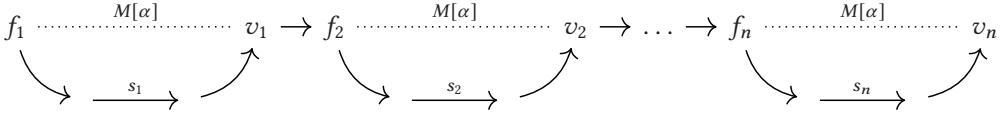
Moreover, any collection of strategies  $(M^f : \dagger E \multimap \{f : \text{ar}(f)\})_{f \in F}$  defines an implementation  $M : \dagger E \multimap F$  by the formula above.

The computational interpretation is quite simple here. Along the lines of Oliveira Vale et al. [2022], every implementation  $M[\alpha]^f$  corresponds to some code implementing the effect  $f$  using the effects in  $E$ . A full sequential implementation  $M[\alpha]$  corresponds to all of the implementations for each  $f \in F$  bundled together, such as in a file containing the code for all of those methods. The concurrent object implementation then is analogous to the usual syntactic linking appearing in the syntactic approaches to concurrent computation.

Again, let us consider what an implementation for an object with type given by an effect signature consists of. Locally, the implementation  $M[\alpha]^f : E \multimap \{f : \text{ar}(f)\}$  of an effect  $f \in F$  using events in  $E$  by  $\alpha \in Y$  is a strategy consisting of plays of the following shape:



the implementation  $M[\alpha] : \dagger E \multimap F$  of  $F$  using  $E$  by  $\alpha$  is simply the collection of the implementations  $M[\alpha]^f$  for each  $f \in F$  by  $\alpha$ , so that it is able to issue the right implementation on an environment request for any effect from  $F$ . Its regular extension  $\widehat{M[\alpha]}$  replays the implementation  $M[\alpha]$  in order to be able to handle several requests for effects in  $F$  by the environment. In this way, its plays are of the following shape:



where each sequence  $f_i \cdot s_i \cdot v_i$  is a play of  $M[\alpha]$ , and in particular a play of  $M[\alpha]^{f_i}$ . The concurrent implementation  $M : E \multimap F$  is simply the result of having each  $\alpha \in Y$  playing their corresponding implementations  $M[\alpha]$  in parallel. All the implementations discussed in Section 2.2 can be encoded as layer implementations.

It remains to give an account of when an implementation *correctly* implements an object. This is captured by the following definition.

*Definition 11.9.* A certified linearizable object implementation  $M : (v'_A, v_A) \rightarrow (v'_B, v_B)$  is an implementation  $M : \dagger A \multimap \dagger B$  which moreover satisfies:

$$v'_B \subseteq v'_A; M$$

It's immediate to see that linearizable concurrent objects, together with certified linearizable object implementations, assemble into a category. This definition is readily adapted to strong linearizability. Such linearizable objects, together with certified linearizable object implementations, provide the denotational account of the programming language and program logic that we will now define.

## 12 PRAGMATICS

Now that we have established the core results of the article, we revisit the example in Section 2.2. We start by outlining a program logic for showing that certain concurrent programs implement linearizable objects. Then, we outline how the theory we develop can be used to reason about the example from Section 2.2. Our program logic is adapted from Khyzha et al. [2017], but contains significant modifications. Proofs for this section are found in Appendix C.

## 12.1 Programming Language

*12.1.1 Syntax.* For our language we find it useful to slightly generalize effect signatures to be of the form:

$$E = \{e : \text{par}(e) \rightarrow \text{ar}(e) \mid e \in E\}$$

here,  $\text{par}(e)$  is some finite product of sets and stands as the parameter set of  $e$ , and  $\text{ar}(e) \in \text{Set}$  is its arity, as usual. These are interpreted as standard effect signatures of the form:

$$E = \{e(p) : \text{ar}(e) \mid e \in E \wedge p \in \text{par}(e)\}$$

namely,  $e : \text{par}(e) \rightarrow \text{ar}(e)$  stands for a  $\text{par}(e)$ -indexed family of effects all with arity  $\text{ar}(e)$ .

We start by defining a language  $\text{Com}$  for commands over an effect signature  $E$ :

$$\text{Prim} := x \leftarrow e(a) \mid \text{assert}(\phi) \mid \text{ret } v \quad \text{Com} := \text{Prim} \mid \text{Com}; \text{Com} \mid \text{Com} + \text{Com} \mid \text{Com}^* \mid \text{skip}$$

$\text{Prim}$  stands for primitive commands while  $\text{Com}$  is the grammar of commands. The most important commands work as follows:

- $x \leftarrow e(a)$  executes the effect  $e \in E$  with argument  $a \in \text{par}(e)$ , which might contain variables defined in a local environment.
- $\text{ret } v$  stores in a reserved variable the value  $v$ , and may only be called once in a program.
- $\text{assert}(\phi)$  takes a Boolean function over the local environment and terminates computation if  $\phi$  evaluates to  $\text{False}$ .  $\text{assert}(-)$  can be used to implement a while loop and if conditionals in the usual way.

The remaining commands are per usual in a Kleene algebra.

An implementation  $M[\alpha]$  of type  $E \rightarrow F$ , where  $E$  and  $F$  are effect signatures, is then given by a collection  $M[\alpha] = (M[\alpha]^f)_{f \in F}$  indexed by  $F$ , so that for each  $f \in F$  we have  $M[\alpha]^f \in \text{Com}$ ; we denote the set of implementations by  $\text{Mod}$ .

Meanwhile, a concurrent module  $M[A]$  is given by a collection of implementations  $M[A] = (M[\alpha])_{\alpha \in A}$  indexed by a set  $A \subseteq \Upsilon$  of active agents, so that  $M[\alpha] \in \text{Mod}$  is an implementation for each active agent  $\alpha \in A$ ; we denote the set of concurrent modules by  $\text{CMod}$ .

*12.1.2 Operational Semantics.* Each primitive command  $B$  receives an interpretation as a state transformer

$$\llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha : \text{UndState} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\text{UndState})$$

over a set of states

$$\text{UndState} := \text{Env} \times P_{\dagger E}$$

and returning a new set of states. A state  $(\Delta, s) \in \text{UndState}$  contains a local environment  $\Delta \in \text{Env}$  (a partial map from a set of variable names  $\text{Var}$  to the set of possible values) and a state represented canonically as a play of  $s \in \dagger E$ . Concretely,  $s$  is the history of operations on the underlying object. The state transformer  $\llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha$  depends on  $\alpha$  only in that it tags the events it adds to the underlying state with an identifier for  $\alpha$ .

The interpretation  $\llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha$  of  $B \in \text{Prim}$  must satisfy moreover that for all  $(\Delta, s) \in \text{UndState}$ , if  $(\Delta', s') \in \llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s)$  then

$$\exists t. s' = s \cdot t \wedge \pi_{\Upsilon \setminus \alpha}(t) = \epsilon$$

That is to say, a language primitive may only advance the state further, and only by adding events for the corresponding agent. Notice that we can split the interpretation function  $\llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha$  into  $\llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha^O$ , which is defined only on states where  $\alpha$ 's next move is an invocation, and  $\llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha^P$ , which is defined only on states where  $\alpha$  has a pending invocation (the remaining states).

$$\begin{array}{c}
\mapsto \subseteq \text{Com} \times \text{Prim} \times \{O, P\} \times \text{Com} \\
\hline
\overline{B \mapsto_B^O B} \quad \overline{B \mapsto_B^P \text{skip}} \\
\hline
\frac{C_1 \mapsto_B^X C'_1}{C_1; C_2 \mapsto_B^X C'_1; C_2} \quad \frac{}{\text{skip}; C \mapsto_{\text{skip}}^X C} \\
\hline
\overline{C^* \mapsto_{\text{skip}}^X C; C^*} \quad \overline{C^* \mapsto_{\text{skip}}^X \text{skip}} \\
\hline
\overline{C_1 + C_2 \mapsto_{\text{skip}}^X C_1} \quad \overline{C_1 + C_2 \mapsto_{\text{skip}}^X C_2}
\end{array}
\qquad
\begin{array}{c}
\longrightarrow \subseteq (\text{Com} \times \text{UndState}) \times \Upsilon \times (\text{Com} \times \text{UndState}) \\
\hline
\frac{(\Delta', s') \in \llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha^X(\Delta, s) \quad C \mapsto_B^X C'}{\langle C, \Delta, s \rangle \longrightarrow_\alpha \langle C', \Delta', s' \rangle} \\
\hline
\longrightarrow \subseteq (\text{Cont} \times \text{UndState}_{\text{Conc}}) \times (\underline{\text{Conc}}(\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{E}) \times \\
\text{CMod}) \times (\text{Cont} \times \text{ModState}) \\
\hline
\frac{f \in F \quad a \in \text{par}(f) \quad \Delta' = \Delta[\alpha : [\text{arg} : a]]}{\langle c[\alpha : \text{idle}], \Delta, s \rangle \longrightarrow_{v_E}^M \langle c[\alpha : M[\alpha]^f], \Delta', s \cdot \alpha : f \rangle} \\
\hline
\frac{\langle C, \Delta, s \rangle \longrightarrow_\alpha \langle C', \Delta', s' \rangle \quad s' \in v_E}{\langle c[\alpha : C], \Delta, s \rangle \longrightarrow_{v_E}^M \langle c[\alpha : C'], \Delta', s' \rangle} \\
\hline
\frac{\pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{\mathbb{F}}) = p \cdot f \quad \Delta(\alpha)(\text{res}) = v \in \text{ar}(f) \quad \Delta' = \Delta[\alpha : \emptyset]}{\langle c[\alpha : \text{skip}], \Delta, s \rangle \longrightarrow_{v_E}^M \langle c[\alpha : \text{idle}], \Delta', s \cdot \alpha : v \rangle}
\end{array}$$

Fig. 6. Command Reduction Rules ( $\mapsto$ ), Local Operational Semantics ( $\longrightarrow$ ), and Concurrent Module Operational Semantics ( $\longrightarrow$ ).

We lift this interpretation function to a local small-step operational semantics  $\langle C, \Delta, s \rangle \longrightarrow_\alpha \langle C', \Delta', s' \rangle$  encoding how  $\alpha$  steps on commands in a mostly standard way following the Kleene algebra structure of commands. The key difference is that, as we do not assume the underlying object of type  $E$  is atomic, primitive commands execute in two separate steps, one for the invocation and the other for the return. This can be seen in the definition of the command reduction relation ( $\mapsto$ ) which reduces a command by executing a primitive command. See Figure 6 for the operational semantics rules. There, `skip` stands for a primitive command that behaves just like `skip` but is used exclusively to define the operational semantics.

This small step operational semantics can be lifted to a concurrent module operational semantics

$$- \longrightarrow^- - \subseteq (\text{Cont} \times \text{ModState}) \times \text{CMod} \times (\text{Cont} \times \text{ModState})$$

Here a continuation  $c \in \text{Cont}$  consists of a mapping  $c : \Upsilon \rightarrow \{\text{idle}\} + \{\text{skip}\} + \text{Com}$  and a module state  $\text{ModState} := (\Upsilon \rightarrow \text{Env}) \times P_{\dagger E \rightarrow \dagger F}$  containing the local environments for all the agents, as well as the global trace of the system (see Figure 6). The concurrent semantics models all the agents running their local implementations concurrently under a non-deterministic scheduler. The three rules correspond, in order, to a target component invocation, a step in the source component, and a return in the target component.

It is important to note that in our operational semantics, following the object-based semantics approach, which we develop in detail in Section 11, all shared state is encapsulated in the underlying object of type  $E$ . One of the many consequences of this is that the local environments can only be modified by their corresponding agents, and are initialized on a call on  $F$  and emptied on a return. This limits the lifetime of variables to a single execution of the body of a method.

A program  $M$  can be linked with a specification  $v_E$  for its source component given by a strategy  $v_E : \dagger E$ , which we denote by  $\text{Link } v_E; M$ . The operational semantics of  $\text{Link } v_E; M$  is given in Figure 6. Observe that

$$- \longrightarrow^M - = - \longrightarrow_{P_{\dagger E}}^M -$$

12.1.3 *Semantics.* We give a concurrent module a denotation by the formula

$$\llbracket M \rrbracket = \{s \mid \exists c \in \text{Cont}. \exists \Delta \in (\Upsilon \rightarrow \text{Env}). \langle c_0, \Delta_0, \epsilon \rangle \xrightarrow{M} \langle c, \Delta, s \rangle\}$$

where the initial continuation  $c_0$  is the mapping such that  $c_0(\alpha) = \text{idle}$  for all  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ . The initial environment  $\Delta_0$  is defined as the empty mapping  $\Delta_\alpha = \emptyset$  for every agent  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ . The interpretation  $\llbracket M \rrbracket$  essentially collects all traces that the implementation  $M$  might generate. Note that these traces include events of both the source component  $\mathbf{E}$  and the target component  $\mathbf{F}$ , as well as events by several agents.

From a linked program  $\text{Link } v_E; M$  we can obtain a corresponding strategy  $\llbracket \text{Link } v_E; M \rrbracket : \dagger\mathbf{F}$  similarly to before

$$\llbracket \text{Link } v_E; M \rrbracket = \{s \mid \exists c \in \text{Cont}. \exists \Delta \in (\Upsilon \rightarrow \text{Env}). \langle c_0, \Delta_0, \epsilon \rangle \xrightarrow{v_E^M} \langle c, \Delta, s \rangle\}$$

The interpretation of the linked library merely specializes the semantics of  $\llbracket M \rrbracket$  to only the traces that execute according to  $v_E$  in the source component. This is done by using the operational semantics specialized to follow the specification  $v_E$  (defined in Figure 6).

The following result allows us to connect the programming language back with the theory we have developed so far.

PROPOSITION 12.1. *For any  $M \in \text{CMod}$ ,  $\llbracket M \rrbracket : \dagger\mathbf{E} \multimap \dagger\mathbf{F}$  is a strategy (in fact, a concurrent object implementation) and given  $v_E : \dagger\mathbf{E}$ ,*

$$\llbracket \text{Link } v_E; M \rrbracket = v_E; \llbracket M \rrbracket$$

12.1.4 *Language Primitives.* We now introduce the language primitives we will use for our purposes. First, we have a command `skip` with interpretation given by

$$\llbracket \text{skip} \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s) = \{(\Delta, s)\}$$

which makes no modification to the state.

A command `ret` – with interpretation:

$$\llbracket \text{ret } v \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s) = \begin{cases} (\Delta[\text{ret} : v], s), \Delta(\text{ret}) = \perp \\ \emptyset, \Delta(\text{ret}) \neq \perp \end{cases}$$

`ret` – reserves a location for returns to be written to. Observe that a return may only be called once in any execution.

A more interesting primitive is a primitive of the form  $x \leftarrow e(a)$  where  $e \in E$  and  $a \in \text{Var} + \text{par}(e)$  and  $x \in \text{Var}$  with interpretation  $\llbracket x \leftarrow e(a) \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s)$  given by

$$\text{– If } \text{even}(\pi_\alpha(s)) \text{ then } \llbracket x \leftarrow e(a) \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s) := \begin{cases} \{(\Delta, s \cdot \alpha:e(a))\}, a \in \text{par}(e) \\ \{(\Delta, s \cdot \alpha:e(\Delta(a)))\}, a \in \text{Var} \wedge \Delta(a) \in \text{par}(e) \\ \emptyset, \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}$$

– If  $\pi_\alpha(s) = p \cdot e(a')$  where either  $a' = a$  or  $a' = \Delta(a)$  then

$$\llbracket x \leftarrow e(a) \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s) := \{(\Delta[x : v], s \cdot \alpha:v) \mid v \in \text{ar}(e)\}$$

– Otherwise,  $\llbracket x \leftarrow e(a) \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s) := \emptyset$ .

This models the fact that the implementation may call effects from its source component  $E$ .  $x \leftarrow e(a)$  executes the effect  $e \in E$  with argument  $a$ , which might contain variables defined in a local environment  $\Delta \in \text{Env}$ .



Finally, to implement branching, we have a command  $\text{assert}(\phi)$ , where  $\phi : \text{Env} \rightarrow \text{Bool}$ , interpreted by

$$\llbracket \text{assert}(\phi) \rrbracket_{\alpha}(\Delta, s) := \begin{cases} \{(\Delta, s)\}, \phi(\Delta) = \text{True} \\ \emptyset, \text{Otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$\text{assert}(-)$  can be used to implement a while loop and if conditionals in the usual way.

## 12.2 Program Logic

Our program logic is motivated by a careful analysis of proof methodologies for linearizability developed in Section 10. There we show that possibilities, and the inner workings of program logics such as Khyzha et al. [2017], can be seen to be simulating moves of  $\text{ccopy}_-$  in their proof steps, and that the proof states correspond to positions of  $\text{ccopy}_-$ . In particular, we define a notion called *punctual extension* which provides the theoretical ground for our program logic. Here, we present the resulting simple, bare bones, program logic. Despite its simplicity, it is expressive enough to reason about our notion of linearizability, and we believe it to be extensible.

Recall (from Section 5.3) that we encapsulate the information necessary to define a linearizable concurrent object in a pair

$$(v' : \dagger\mathbf{A}, v : \dagger\mathbf{A}) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad v' \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v$$

Throughout, we assume the following situation. We have a linearizable concurrent object  $(v'_E : \dagger\mathbf{E}, v_E : \dagger\mathbf{E})$  and would like to show that an implementation  $M : E \rightarrow F$  is correct in that when it runs on top of  $v'_E$  it linearizes to a specification  $v_F : \dagger\mathbf{F}$ . When reasoning about  $\text{Link } v'_E; M$  it will be useful to restrict it with some invariants about its client. For example, usually when using a lock, one assumes that every lock user strictly alternates between calling  $\text{acq}$  and  $\text{rel}$ . So if all clients to the lock politely follow the lock policy, it is enough to verify only those traces. This policy of strict alternation is encoded in a strategy  $\xi_F : \dagger\mathbf{F}$  in our approach.<sup>4</sup>

All in all, the program logic establishes that  $(v'_E; \llbracket M \rrbracket \cap \xi_F, v_F)$  is a linearizable concurrent object. For this purpose our program logic uses as proof configurations triples  $(\Delta, s, \rho) \in \text{Config} := \text{ModState} \times \text{Poss}$  where  $\text{Poss}$  is a set of *possibilities*. While Herlihy and Wing [1990] use sets of, so-called, linearized values, as possibilities, and Khyzha et al. [2017] uses an interval partial order, we use a play of  $\text{Poss} := K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$ . This means that our program logic rules are designed to enforce that, if  $(\Delta, s, \rho)$  is a configuration,  $s \upharpoonright_F$  is linearizable to  $\rho$  and  $\rho$  is linearizable to  $v_F$ . Pre-conditions  $P$  are given by sets of configurations, while post-conditions  $Q$ , rely conditions  $\mathcal{R}$ , guarantee conditions  $\mathcal{G}$  are specified as relations over the configurations. We define stability requirements on pre-conditions  $P$  and post-conditions  $Q$ :

$$\text{stable}(\mathcal{R}, P) = \mathcal{R} \circ P \subseteq P \qquad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}, Q) = \mathcal{R} \circ Q \subseteq Q \wedge Q \circ \mathcal{R} \subseteq Q$$

There are three ways through which a configuration can be modified: through a relational predicate  $\text{invoke}_{\alpha}(-)$  which makes an invocation in  $F$ , and simultaneously adds it to the state and the possibility; a *commit* rule  $\mathcal{G} \vdash_{\alpha} \{P\} B \{Q\}$ , where  $B \in \text{Prim}$ , which allows one to modify the state by executing primitive commands over  $E$ , but also to add early returns to  $\rho$  and to rewrite it according to  $- \rightsquigarrow_F -$ ; and a pair of post-conditions  $\text{return}_{\alpha}(-)$  and  $\text{return}_{\alpha}(-)$  that check if at the end of execution there is a valid return in the possibility, and then adds it to the state.

<sup>4</sup>Note that such a client specification should be  $P$ -receptive, in that if  $s \in \xi_F$ ,  $n \in \cup_{f \in \text{Far}(f)}$ , and  $s \cdot n \in P \upharpoonright_F$ , then  $s \cdot n \in \xi_F$ .

$$\begin{array}{c}
\frac{\text{stable}(\mathcal{R}, P) \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}, Q) \quad \mathcal{G} \vdash_{\alpha} \{P\} B \{Q\}}{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} B \{Q\}} \text{PRIM} \\
\\
\frac{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C \{Q\} \quad \mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{Q \circ P\} C' \{Q'\}}{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C; C' \{Q'\}} \text{SEQ} \qquad \frac{}{\top, \text{ID} \models_{\alpha} \{\top\} \epsilon \{\text{ID}\}} \text{SKIP} \\
\\
\frac{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C \{Q\} \quad Q \circ P \subseteq P}{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C^* \{Q\}} \text{ITER} \qquad \frac{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C_1 \{Q\} \quad \mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C_2 \{Q\}}{\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C_1 + C_2 \{Q\}} \text{CHOICE} \\
\\
\frac{P' \subseteq P \quad \mathcal{R}' \subseteq \mathcal{R} \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}', P') \quad \mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C \{Q\} \quad \mathcal{G} \subseteq \mathcal{G}' \quad Q \subseteq Q' \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}', Q')}{\mathcal{R}', \mathcal{G}' \models_{\alpha} \{P'\} C \{Q'\}} \text{WEAKEN}
\end{array}$$

Fig. 7. Program logic rules for commands.

Formally, the *commit* rule, which is the crux of the verification task, is defined below:

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{G} \vdash_{\alpha} \{P\} B \{Q\} &\iff \\
&\forall (\Delta, s, \rho). \quad \forall (\Delta', s'). \quad (\Delta, s, \rho) \in P \wedge (\Delta', s') \in \llbracket B \rrbracket_{\alpha}(\Delta, s) \wedge s' \upharpoonright_E \in v_E \Rightarrow \\
&\quad \exists \rho'. (\Delta, s, \rho) Q (\Delta', s', \rho') \wedge (\Delta, s, \rho) \mathcal{G} (\Delta', s', \rho') \wedge \rho \dashv\vdash \rho'
\end{aligned}$$

$$\rho \dashv\vdash \rho' \iff \exists t_P \in (M_F^P)^*. \rho \cdot t_P \rightsquigarrow_{\dagger F} \rho'$$

The rule considers every state  $(\Delta', s')$  reachable by executing the primitive command  $B$  on behalf of  $\alpha$  from a proof state  $(\Delta, s, \rho)$  satisfying: the pre-condition  $P$  and the source component's linearized specification  $v_E$ . The proof obligation is then to choose a new possibility  $\rho'$  and show that the step into the new proof configuration  $(\Delta', s', \rho')$  satisfies the post-condition  $Q$  and the guarantee  $\mathcal{G}$ . This new possibility  $\rho'$  must be shown to satisfy  $\rho \dashv\vdash \rho'$ , which enforces that  $\rho'$  only differs from  $\rho$  by adding some returns  $t_P$  to  $\rho$ , and potentially linearizing the trace more by performing some rewrites  $(\rho \cdot t_P \rightsquigarrow_{\dagger F} \rho')$ . PRIM merely adds typical stability requirements on the operation. Lifting this rule to a Hoare-style judgment  $\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_{\alpha} \{P\} C \{Q\}$  over any command  $C \in \text{Com}$  is straight-forward (See Figure 7), which will be the program logic judgment for function bodies such as  $M[\alpha]^f$ .

Meanwhile,  $\text{invoke}_{\alpha}(-)$ ,  $\text{returned}_{\alpha}(-)$  and  $\text{return}_{\alpha}(-)$  are formally defined below, where  $\text{idle}_{\alpha}$  is a predicate that checks if  $\alpha$  is idle in a given state.

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \in \text{idle}_{\alpha} \iff \Delta_{\alpha} = \emptyset \wedge \text{even}(\pi_{\alpha}(s \upharpoonright_F)) \wedge \text{even}(\pi_{\alpha}(\rho))$$

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \text{ invoke}_{\alpha}(f(a)) (\Delta', s', \rho') \iff$$

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \in \text{idle}_{\alpha} \wedge s' \upharpoonright_F \in \xi_F \wedge (\Delta'(\alpha) = [\arg : a] \wedge \forall \alpha' \neq \alpha. \Delta'(\alpha') = \Delta(\alpha')) \wedge s' = s \cdot \alpha : f \wedge \rho' = \rho \cdot \alpha : f$$

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \text{ returned}_{\alpha}(f) (\Delta', s', \rho') \iff$$

$$(\Delta', s', \rho') = (\Delta, s, \rho) \wedge (\exists v \in \text{ar}(f). \Delta(\alpha)(\text{ret}) = v \wedge (\exists p. \pi_{\alpha}(\rho') = p \cdot v))$$

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \text{ return}_{\alpha}(f) (\Delta', s', \rho') \iff$$

$$\Delta' = \emptyset \wedge \rho' = \rho \wedge \exists v \in \text{ar}(f). \exists p. \pi_{\alpha}(\rho) = p \cdot v \wedge s' = s \cdot \alpha : v$$

Now, given a concurrent module  $M = (M[\alpha])_{\alpha \in \Upsilon}$  where the local implementations are given by  $M[\alpha] = (M[\alpha]^f)_{f \in F}$  verification is finalized by the following two rules:

$$\begin{array}{c}
\forall f \in F. (\Delta_0, \epsilon, \epsilon) \in P[\alpha]^f \quad \forall f \in F. P[\alpha]^f \subseteq \text{idle}_\alpha \\
\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{\text{invoke}_\alpha(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f\} M[\alpha]^f \{\text{returned}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f\} \\
\forall f, f' \in F. \text{return}_\alpha(f') \circ \text{returned}_\alpha(f') \circ Q[\alpha]^{f'} \circ \text{invoke}_\alpha(f') \circ P[\alpha]^{f'} \subseteq P[\alpha]^f \\
\hline
\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{\cap_{f \in F} P[\alpha]^f\} M[\alpha] \{\cup_{f \in F} Q[\alpha]^f\} \quad \text{LOCAL IMPL} \\
\\
\forall \alpha \in A. \mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{P[\alpha]\} M[\alpha] \{Q[\alpha]\} \\
\forall \alpha, \alpha' \in A. \alpha \neq \alpha' \Rightarrow \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \cup \text{invoke}_{\alpha'}(-) \cup \text{return}_{\alpha'}(-) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[\alpha'] \\
\hline
\mathcal{R}[A], \mathcal{G}[A] \models_A \{\cap_{\alpha \in A} P[\alpha]\} M[A] \{\cup_{\alpha \in A} Q[\alpha]\} \quad \text{CONC IMPL}
\end{array}$$

where

$$\text{invoke}_\alpha(-) := \bigcup_{f \in F} \text{invoke}_\alpha(f) \quad \text{return}_\alpha(-) := \bigcup_{f \in F} \text{return}_\alpha(f)$$

and given relies  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$  and guarantees  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  for every  $\alpha \in A$ , we define

$$\mathcal{R}[A] := \bigcap_{\alpha \in A} \mathcal{R}[\alpha] \quad \mathcal{G}[A] := \bigcup_{\alpha \in A} \mathcal{G}[\alpha]$$

Several of the premises of LOCAL IMPL and CONC IMPL are typical of rely-guarantee reasoning, and the remaining ones are very similar to those found in Khyzha et al. [2016, 2017]. Of note, is the premise highlighted in blue in LOCAL IMPL, which makes sure that the pre and post-conditions are defined in such a way that after executing a method  $f' \in F$  the system satisfies all the requirements to safely execute any other method  $f \in F$ . Meanwhile, the premise highlighted in blue in CONC IMPL makes sure that the rely condition is stable not only under the guarantee but also under invocations and returns by other agents. These two program logic rules are justified by the following soundness theorem.

PROPOSITION 12.2 (SOUNDNESS). *If  $\mathcal{R}[A], \mathcal{G}[A] \models_A \{P[A]\} M[A] \{Q[A]\}$  and  $(v'_E : \dagger E, v_E : \dagger E)$  is a linearizable concurrent object then*

$$v'_E; \llbracket M[A] \rrbracket \cap \xi_F \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_E$$

It is worthy noting that this program logic supports the usual parallel composition rule:

$$\frac{
\begin{array}{c}
A \cap B = \emptyset \quad \mathcal{R}[A], \mathcal{G}[A] \models_A \{P[A]\} M[A] \{Q[A]\} \quad \mathcal{G}[A] \cup \text{invoke}_A(-) \cup \text{return}_A(-) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[B] \\
\mathcal{R}[B], \mathcal{G}[B] \models_B \{P[B]\} M[B] \{Q[B]\} \quad \mathcal{G}[B] \cup \text{invoke}_B(-) \cup \text{return}_B(-) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[A]
\end{array}
}{
\mathcal{R}[A] \cap \mathcal{R}[B], \mathcal{G}[A] \cup \mathcal{G}[B] \models_{A \uplus B} \{P[A] \cap P[B]\} M[A \uplus B] \{Q[A] \cup Q[B]\} \quad \text{PCOMP}
}$$

The program logic can be extended with quality-of-life features like ghost state, and fancier notions of possibilities such as using a set of plays of  $K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$ , instead of a single play, for added flexibility. Another point is that, other than paradigmatic modifications, our programming language and program logic are close to those of Khyzha et al. [2017]. There are two major differences. First, our program logic is built to reason about *our* notion of linearizability (Definition 5.1), while theirs focuses on Herlihy-Wing linearizability. In particular, their operational semantics can assume that operations in the source component are atomic, while we cannot. The second is that we maintain that *there exists* a valid linearization of the possibility, while they maintain that *every* linearization is valid. There are linearizable concurrent objects for which the stronger invariant on possibilities cannot be maintained, see Appendix C. This means that our program logic is strictly more expressive, and therefore any proof achievable with theirs should admit a straight-forward adaption to ours.

### 12.3 Example Revisited

We now revisit the example of Section 2.2. We start by assuming we have concurrent objects  $v'_{\text{fai}} : \dagger\text{FAI}$ ,  $v'_{\text{counter}} : \dagger\text{Counter}$  and  $v'_{\text{yield}} : \dagger\text{Yield}$  assembling into linearizable objects

$$(v'_{\text{fai}} : \dagger\text{FAI}, v_{\text{fai}} : \dagger\text{FAI}) \quad (v'_{\text{counter}} : \dagger\text{Counter}, v_{\text{counter}} : \dagger\text{Counter}) \quad (v'_{\text{yield}} : \dagger\text{Yield}, v_{\text{yield}} : \dagger\text{Yield})$$

where  $v_{\text{fai}}$  is the atomic FAI object specification,  $v_{\text{counter}}$  is the semi-racy counter specification, and  $v_{\text{yield}}$  is the less concurrent Yield specification, all as described in Section 2.2. Using the *locality* property, we can combine these linearizable objects into a composed linearizable object, written as  $(v'_E, v_E)$ :

$$(v'_E, v_E) := (v'_{\text{fai}} \otimes v'_{\text{counter}} \otimes v'_{\text{yield}}, v_{\text{fai}} \otimes v_{\text{counter}} \otimes v_{\text{yield}})$$

Observe that the code for  $M_{\text{lock}}$  appearing in Figure 1 can be encoded in the programming language of Section 12.1. We wish therefore to show that  $M_{\text{lock}}$  correctly implements a linearizable object  $(v'_{\text{lock}} : \dagger\text{F}, v_{\text{lock}} : \dagger\text{F})$  as described in Section 2.2 except for one extra assumption: that locally in  $v'_{\text{lock}}$ , each agent alternates between invoking `acq` and `rel`. This extra assumption becomes available in our program logic. Because of the *interaction refinement* property, we need only consider linearized traces, those in  $v_E$ , for the source component. Because of that, it does not really matter what the actual concurrent object  $v'_E$  is! It only matters that it linearizes to  $v_E$ . For example,  $v'_{\text{counter}}$  could very well be an atomic Counter provided by hardware somehow, or a Counter implementation that misbehaves when two increments occur at the same time. Even then, it still linearizes to the semi-racy counter specification, so the proof of correctness of  $M_{\text{lock}}$  will remain valid.

Verification with the program logic is straight-forward. The main invariant maintains that the possibility  $\rho$  satisfies  $\rho = p \cdot \rho_O$  where  $p \in v_{\text{lock}}$  is an atomic trace representing the already linearized operations, while  $\rho_O$  is a sequence of pending invocations yet to be linearized. When an agent leaves the while loop in the code of `acq`, or executes the `inc` command in the body of `rel` we add the corresponding return `ok` and linearize the operation to the end of  $p$ , like so

$$\begin{aligned} \rho &= p \cdot \rho_1 \cdot \alpha : \text{acq} \cdot \rho_2 \xrightarrow{\text{assert}(\text{cur\_tick} = \text{my\_tick})} p \cdot \alpha : \text{acq} \cdot \alpha : \text{ok} \cdot \rho_1 \cdot \rho_2 = \rho' \\ \rho &= p \cdot \rho_1 \cdot \alpha : \text{rel} \cdot \rho_2 \xrightarrow{\text{inc}()} p \cdot \alpha : \text{rel} \cdot \alpha : \text{ok} \cdot \rho_1 \cdot \rho_2 = \rho' \end{aligned}$$

Please check Appendix D for details. We denote the fact that  $M_{\text{lock}}$  is *correct* as

$$\llbracket M_{\text{lock}} \rrbracket : (v'_E, v_E) \longrightarrow (v'_{\text{lock}}, v_{\text{lock}})$$

Along the same lines, we can verify that

$$\llbracket M_{\text{queue}} \rrbracket : (v'_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}, v_{\text{lock}} \otimes v_{\text{queue}}) \longrightarrow (v'_{\text{queue}}, v_{\text{queue}})$$

At this point, the two implementations can be composed together by using the *tensor* of concurrent games, the *locality property* and *strategy composition*. First, we use  $\text{ccopy}_{\dagger\text{Queue}} : \dagger\text{Queue} \rightarrow \dagger\text{Queue}$  to “pass-through” the queue object to  $M_{\text{lock}}$ , obtaining therefore an implementation  $M_{\text{lock}} \otimes \text{ccopy}$  by using the code for `ccopy_` shown in Section 4.1. This implementation satisfies that  $\llbracket M_{\text{lock}} \otimes \text{ccopy} \rrbracket = \llbracket M_{\text{lock}} \rrbracket \otimes \text{ccopy}_{\dagger\text{Queue}}$  and, therefore, that

$$\llbracket M_{\text{lock}} \otimes \text{ccopy} \rrbracket : (v'_E \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}, v_E \otimes v_{\text{queue}}) \longrightarrow (v'_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}, v_{\text{lock}} \otimes v_{\text{queue}})$$

By composing the two implementations together, we obtain that

$$\llbracket M_{\text{lock}} \otimes \text{ccopy} \rrbracket ; \llbracket M_{\text{queue}} \rrbracket : (v'_E \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}, v_E \otimes v_{\text{queue}}) \longrightarrow (v'_{\text{queue}}, v_{\text{queue}})$$

immediately from the fact that each of the two implementations is known to be correct.

### 13 RELATED WORK AND CONCLUSION

*Herlihy and Wing [1990]*. We revisit many, if not all, of the major points of their now classical article. In particular, we generalize their definition and provide a new proof of locality. Overall, we present new foundations to their original definition of linearizability.

*Ghica [2023], Ghica and Murawski [2004], and Murawski and Tzevelekos [2019]*. Our concurrent game model is heavily inspired by the model appearing in Ghica and Murawski [2004] and Ghica [2023], and the genesis of our key result lies in the observation we outlined in Section 2.1.2. Despite that, our game model both *simplifies* and *modifies* the one appearing there. It simplifies it in that they use arena-based games, relying on justification pointers. They also have more structure on their plays around a second classification of moves into *questions* or *answers*, in order to model ICA precisely. We believe that our formulation of linearizability readily extends to other, more sophisticated formulations of concurrent games, including theirs. Our choice of this simple game semantics is justified in Section 1.2. We also make a significant modification to their game model in that we change the strategy composition operation. Theirs always applies a non-linear self-interleaving operation on the left strategy so to obtain a Cartesian category. We instead use a linear composition operation that leaves the left strategy as is, and fits our purposes better. Another difference is that theirs is single-threaded (a single opening  $O$  move) while ours is multi-threaded. They do use a multi-threaded model to explain the categorical structure of their model, but they do not use the multi-threaded model as extensively as we do.

The fact that the category defined in Ghica and Murawski [2004] is a Karoubi envelope was observed in a manuscript by Ghica [2023], but was not explored in detail. In particular, none of the material in Section 6 appears in their work. Neither of these works deal with linearizability in any way, nor observe the relationship between their rewrite relation and happens-before preservation.

The authors likely noticed that the rewrite relation in Ghica [2023] and Ghica and Murawski [2004] is related to linearizability, as a variation of it appears in Murawski and Tzevelekos [2019]. In this article, they revisit a higher-order variation of linearizability originally introduced in Cerone et al. [2014] and strengthen the results from there. Meanwhile, we only address the more traditional first-order linearizability, though we believe it could be generalized to a higher-order setting. Despite that, they use a trace semantics, which, though inspired by game semantics, still relies on syntactic linking operations and lacks a notion of composition beyond syntactic linking at the single layer level. The approach fits into the typical approach we outline in Section 1. None of these works observe the relationship between `ccopy_` and the Karoubi envelope with linearizability.

*Goubault et al. [2018]*. As we described in Section 2.1.2, Goubault et al. [2018] is another major reference for our work. Many of our results are significant generalizations of theirs. They focus just on concurrent object specifications, and use untyped specifications. We go beyond that by considering a compositional model, featuring linear logic types, and strategy composition. Given the definition of concurrent specification they use, and the background of the authors, they were likely inspired by game semantics, and leave for future work a compositional variant of their results, which our work addresses. Moreover, they only model non-blocking total objects, while we assume neither restriction on our objects. Some of our results are generalizations of their results along several lines, as our model is compositional, typed and does not assume totality (this last one is explicitly used to simplify several of their proofs). Several of these generalizations are established using our novel techniques, such as the algebraic characterization in terms of the Karoubi envelope, as opposed to proofs involving the rewrite system. In particular, they establish a Galois connection related to linearizability, which we reproduce using our abstract formulation, as opposed to their proofs, which used a concrete formulation of linearizability. They also do not discuss horizontal composition and locality.

*Other Works.* There are other approaches to concurrent game semantics such as Abramsky and Mellies [1999] and Mellies and Mimram [2007] (this later one also involving a rewrite system), and Castellan et al. [2017] and Rideau and Winskel [2011]. The notion of saturation in games traces back to Laird [2001]. Our treatment of concurrent objects, appearing in Section 2.2, in Section 12.3 and in Section 11 traces back to Reddy [1993, 1996], which has been recently brought back to attention by Oliveira Vale et al. [2022]. More broadly, our motivations seem to fit into a program started by Koenig and Shao [2020]. Game semantics has been used to analyze concurrent program logics in Mellies and Stefanesco [2020] to a much larger extent than what we endeavor in Section 12 and Appendix C.

Semcategories have been studied extensively in the context of theory of computation in order to provide category theoretical formulations for models of the  $\lambda$ -calculus, notably in Hayashi [1985] and Hyland et al. [2006]. Our notions of semi-biadjunction and enriched semcategories trace back to Hayashi [1985] and Moens et al. [2002] respectively. Semifunctors have been thoroughly studied in Hoofman and Moerdijk [1995]. The Karoubi envelope often appears in the context of concurrent models of computation beyond the already mentioned Ghica and Murawski [2004]; for instance in Ghica [2013] to model delay insensitive circuits, in Gaucher [2020] on the flow model of concurrent computation, in Piedeleu [2019] to give a graphical language to distributed systems, or in Castellan et al. [2017] and Rideau and Winskel [2011] (though not explicitly mentioned).

As we noted in Section 2.2 there are numerous works that discuss variations of linearizability [Castañeda et al. 2015; Haas et al. 2016; Hemed et al. 2015; Neiger 1994]. Notable is that in defining a criterion for linearizability in the context of crashes and abortions, Aguilera and Frølund [2003] make use of a rewrite system not unlike the one used by us and [Goubault et al. 2018]. Crucially, our methodology and formulation differ widely from previous works. In particular, we do not propose a notion of linearizability. Instead, we define a model of concurrent computation and derive the appropriate definition of linearizability intrinsic to the model. As far as we are aware, the only work that has developed a relationship between the copycat and linearizability is Lesani et al. [2022], which likely happened concurrently with our own discovery. Despite that, they only discuss atomic linearizability, and do not explore the theory surrounding their definition of linearizability. In particular, they do not prove the equivalence of their definition to original Herlihy-Wing linearizability, which we address in depth in Section 7. In this way, our work generalizes their development around linearizability and, moreover, formally explains why their definition of linearizability is appropriate. In terms of methodology, our work still differs widely and subsumes their model of computation, especially when considering the object-based semantics model appearing in Section 11. The main contribution of their article is in showing how linearizability can elegantly model transactional objects, a matter which is orthogonal to our development and readily adaptable to our setting. All the works cited *supra* are strictly less expressive than the notion of linearizability we derive. Our notion of linearizability corresponds to a generalization of interval-sequential linearizability [Castañeda et al. 2015] (the most expressive notion of linearizability prior to our work) to potentially blocking concurrent objects (while they only model non-blocking objects, as is typical in the linearizability literature). See Section 8 for a detailed comparison.

For our results on proof methods for proving linearizability, we must mention Herlihy and Wing [1990], Khyzha et al. [2017], and Schellhorn et al. [2014]. In particular, our program logic and programming language are adapted from Khyzha et al. [2017, 2016], but with some substantial modifications: instead of interval partial orders, we use just a concurrent trace as our notion of possibility; we follow the object-based semantics paradigm and, therefore, encapsulate all state in objects instead of having programming language constructs that directly modify the shared state; while they maintain as an invariant that every linearization of their possibility is valid, we only maintain that there exists at least one valid linearization. We speculate that this last

modification should make our program logic complete, while theirs is not (see Appendix C for a counterexample). Since our program logic strictly generalizes theirs, we can translate to our program logic any proof using Khyzha et al. [2017]. Although we use the particular program logic in Section 12, we do not see our program logic as a major contribution of our work. Rather, it serves the purpose of illustrating the interaction of the theory with a concrete verification methodology and that objects linearizable under our notion of linearizability are verifiable. We believe that other program logics, and other proof methodologies can be connected with our framework.

There has been much work in building program logics for reasoning about concurrent programs [da Rocha Pinto et al. 2014; Dinsdale-Young et al. 2010; Feng et al. 2007; Fu et al. 2010; Jung et al. 2018; Nanevski et al. 2014; Svendsen and Birkedal 2014; Turon et al. 2013; Vafeiadis et al. 2006; Vafeiadis and Parkinson 2007]. Most of these works only prove soundness with respect to the particular combination of Rely/Guarantee, Separation Logic and/or Concurrent Separation Logic involved, but not against linearizability. This sometimes happens even when a proof method for establishing linearizability is presented, which they justify by citing Filipovic et al. [2010] and by claiming that they can show observational refinement. This is despite the fact that their programming language, and hence their notion of refinement, differs from that in Filipovic et al. [2010]. Notable exceptions in this matter are Birkedal et al. [2021], Khyzha et al. [2017], and Liang and Feng [2016].

A close relative to linearizability is *logical atomicity* [da Rocha Pinto et al. 2014; Jung et al. 2019, 2015]. Logical atomicity does address some of the biases delineated in Section 1, and Jung et al. [2015]’s framework, Iris, is compositional, although only within the confines of Iris. In fact, logical atomicity is intimately tied to a program logic. Strictly speaking, it only characterizes objects realizable in a particular operational semantics, and expressible in a particular program logic. It was invented to make it easier to prove linearizability in Hoare logics. Until recently, there was no formal account of the relationship between the two. It has been recently shown [Birkedal et al. 2021] that logical atomicity implies Herlihy-Wing linearizability. There is no reason to believe the reverse implication is provable. It is, moreover, tied to atomicity. Meanwhile, linearizability (both in our treatment and in the original Herlihy-Wing article) is not tied to a particular logical framework, or to realizability under a programming language. In the original Herlihy-Wing article, it characterizes any non-blocking sequentially consistent concurrent object that behaves as if their operations happened atomically. The concrete part of our article characterizes sequentially consistent concurrent objects whose operations behave as if they had linearization intervals.

*Conclusion.* We believe that linearizability beyond atomicity is currently underdeveloped in the theory, and hope that our analysis contributes to divorcing linearizability from atomicity as it presents a strong argument that preservation of happens-before order is the core insight of linearizability. Along these lines, there are both practical (relaxed memory models and architectures) and theoretical (characterizing concurrent objects under weak consistency) reasons to consider models that are not sequentially consistent. We believe the framework presented here readily generalizes to many contexts, which we intend to explore in the future.

## APPENDICES

### SUMMARY OF THE APPENDICES

- A** includes a few omitted proofs from Section 6.
- B** gives a detailed account of the symmetric monoidal closed structure on concurrent games, and provides the proof of the key results (Proposition 5.12 and bi-semifunctoriality) required to show the generalized locality property.
- C** contains the proof of soundness of the program logic from Section 12 and an example to help compare with the program logic of Khyzha et al. [2017].

**D** gives detailed proofs of the examples on Section 2 using the program logic presented in Section 12.

**E** collects proofs omitted elsewhere in the text.

## A KAROUBI ENVELOPE

### A.1 2-Karoubinization

In Section 6, in order to categorify linearizability, we found it necessary to work with enriched semicategories. In particular, we assumed we have a (strict) 2-semicategory (a  $\text{Cat}$ -enriched semicategory in the sense of Moens et al. [2002]). While it is certainly the case that the Karoubi envelope of an ordinary semicategory is a category, one might wonder if the Karoubi envelope of a (strict) 2-semicategory is a (strict) 2-category. We briefly discuss the situation, and start by clarifying what we mean by the Karoubi envelope of an enriched semicategory.

*Definition A.1.* Let  $\mathbf{C}$  be a 2-semicategory. We define its Karoubi envelope  $\text{Kar } \mathbf{C}$  to be the 2-semicategory described by

**Objects** Pairs  $(C \in \mathbf{C}, e : C \rightarrow C)$  of an object  $C \in \mathbf{C}$  and a 1-morphism  $e \in \mathbf{C}(C, C)$  which is moreover idempotent in that  $e \circ e = e$ .

**Hom-Categories** For  $(C, e_C)$  and  $(D, e_D)$  we define the category  $\text{Kar } \mathbf{C}((C, e_C), (D, e_D))$  to be the subcategory of  $\mathbf{C}(C, D)$  obtained by restricting its objects (1-morphisms) to those 1-morphisms  $f \in \mathbf{C}(C, D)$  stable under composition with  $e_C$  and  $e_D$  in that  $e_D \circ f \circ e_C = f$ .

**Composition** Composition is obtained as the restriction of  $-\circ-$  :  $\mathbf{C}(D, E) \times \mathbf{C}(C, D) \rightarrow \mathbf{C}(C, E)$  to the relevant subcategories, as per the definition of the Hom-Categories.

**Identity Morphisms** For an object  $(C, e_C)$  its identity is the 1-morphism  $e_C \in \mathbf{C}(C, C)$ .

It is straight-forward to see that 1-morphism composition is well-defined, that is to say, that 1-morphisms in its image are always stable under the relevant idempotents making it a functor between the Hom-Categories involved. Associativity, therefore, must still hold. The unital laws hold by essentially the same argument as in the ordinary category theory case.

### A.2 Proof of Proposition 6.6

PROPOSITION A.2. *If*

$$e_- = \{e_A\}_{A \in \mathbf{C}} \qquad e'_- = \{e'_A\}_{A \in \mathbf{C}}$$

*are families of idempotents such that there are 2-morphisms:*

$$e_A \leq e'_A$$

*for every  $A \in \mathbf{C}$ , then the mappings  $L$  and  $R$  defined by*

$$L : \mathbf{C}_e \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_{e'} := K' \circ \text{Emb} \qquad R : \mathbf{C}_{e'} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_e := K \circ \text{Emb}'$$

*define an oplax functor and a lax functor, respectively.*

*Moreover, for every pair of  $A, B \in \mathbf{C}$ , the associated functors of hom-categories:*

$$L_{A,B} : \mathbf{C}_e(A, B) \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_{e'}(A, B) \qquad R_{A,B} : \mathbf{C}_{e'}(A, B) \rightarrow \mathbf{C}_e(A, B)$$

*form an adjunction.*

PROOF. For convenience we let

$$\mathbf{K} = \mathbf{C}_e \qquad \mathbf{K}' = \mathbf{C}_{e'}$$

and

$$K = K_e \qquad \text{Emb} = \text{Emb}_e \qquad K' = K_{e'} \qquad \text{Emb}' = \text{Emb}_{e'}$$



We also find that it causes no confusion to refer to the objects

$$e_A \in \mathbf{K} \quad e'_A \in \mathbf{K}'$$

as simply  $A$ , since there is a single object of  $\mathbf{K}$  and  $\mathbf{K}'$  that corresponds to an idempotent of  $A \in \mathbf{C}$ .

First, we show the weak functoriality results. We start with  $L$ . Note first that

$$L e = e' \circ e \circ e' \leq e' \circ e' \circ e' = e'$$

moreover

$$L(g \circ f) = e' \circ g \circ f \circ e' = e' \circ g \circ e \circ f \circ e' \leq e' \circ g \circ e' \circ f \circ e' = e' \circ g \circ e' \circ e' \circ f \circ e' = L g \circ L f$$

For  $R$ , we have

$$e = e \circ e \circ e \leq e \circ e' \circ e = R e'$$

moreover

$$R g \circ R f = e \circ g \circ e \circ e \circ f \circ e = e \circ g \circ e \circ f \circ e \leq e \circ g \circ e' \circ f \circ e = e \circ g \circ f \circ e = R(g \circ f)$$

The enrichment of  $R$  and  $L$  follows from the fact that they are defined as formulas involving only composition.

Now, for the adjunction result, we simply note that that for any  $f : A \rightarrow B \in \mathbf{K}$  and any  $f' : A \rightarrow B \in \mathbf{K}'$ :

$$f = e_B \circ f \circ e_A = e_B \circ e_B \circ f \circ e_A \circ e_A \leq e_B \circ e'_B \circ f \circ e'_A \circ e_A = R L f$$

and

$$L R f' = e_B \circ e'_B \circ f' \circ e'_A \circ e_A \leq e'_B \circ e'_B \circ f' \circ e'_A \circ e'_A = e'_B \circ f' \circ e'_A = f'$$

the naturality squares, and triangle identities follow simply from being well-typed as  $\mathbf{K}(A, B)$  and  $\mathbf{K}'(A, B)$  are both posetal.  $\square$

## B TENSORS

In Section 5.6, we briefly discussed a notion of tensor on **Conc**. We noted there that this notion of tensor lifts to a symmetric monoidal closed structure in **Conc**, what we develop in detail here. Moreover, we gave most, but omitted the proof of Proposition 5.12.

PROPOSITION B.1.

$$\text{ccopy}_{A \otimes B} = \text{ccopy}_A \otimes \text{ccopy}_B$$

PROOF. Observe first that

$$\text{ccopy}_{A \otimes B} = \Phi(\text{copy}_{A \otimes B}) = \Phi((\text{copy}_A \otimes \text{copy}_B))$$

Now, assuming that  $s$  is sequentially consistent, observe that

$$s \in \text{ccopy}_{A \otimes B} = \Phi((\text{copy}_A \otimes \text{copy}_B))$$

if and only if for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ :

$$\pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_A) \in \text{copy}_A \quad \pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_B) \in \text{copy}_B$$

which is the case if and only if

$$s \upharpoonright_A \in \text{ccopy}_A \quad s \upharpoonright_B \in \text{ccopy}_B$$

if and only if (as we have assumed sequential consistency):

$$s \in \text{ccopy}_A \otimes \text{ccopy}_B$$

Now, if  $s \in \text{ccopy}_{A \otimes B}$  then  $s$  is sequentially consistent, and if  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A \otimes \text{ccopy}_B$  the same holds. Hence, the assumption is justified.  $\square$

PROPOSITION B.2.

$$- \otimes - : \mathbf{Conc} \otimes \mathbf{Conc} \rightarrow \mathbf{Conc}$$

is a bi-semifunctor.

PROOF. Let

$$\begin{array}{ll} \sigma : \mathbf{A}_1 \multimap \mathbf{A}_2 & \sigma' : \mathbf{A}_2 \multimap \mathbf{A}_3 \\ \tau : \mathbf{B}_1 \multimap \mathbf{B}_2 & \tau' : \mathbf{B}_2 \multimap \mathbf{B}_3 \end{array}$$

Suppose first that

$$s \in ((\sigma; \sigma') \parallel (\tau; \tau')) \cap P_{(\mathbf{A}_1 \multimap \mathbf{A}_3) \otimes (\mathbf{B}_1 \multimap \mathbf{B}_3)}$$

then

$$s_A = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1 \multimap \mathbf{A}_3} \in \sigma; \sigma' \quad s_B = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1 \multimap \mathbf{B}_3} \in \tau; \tau'$$

Hence, there are  $t_A \in \text{int}(\sigma, \sigma')$  and  $t_B \in \text{int}(\tau, \tau')$  such that

$$t_A \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1, \mathbf{A}_3} = s_A \quad t_B \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{B}_3} = s_B$$

But then, notice that

$$s \in s_A \parallel s_B$$

it is straight-forward to check that we can construct an interleaving

$$t \in t_A \parallel t_B$$

such that

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1 \otimes \mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{A}_3 \otimes \mathbf{B}_3} = s$$

and moreover

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1, \mathbf{A}_2, \mathbf{A}_3} = t_A \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{B}_2, \mathbf{B}_3} = t_B$$

so that

$$s \in (\sigma \parallel \tau); (\sigma' \parallel \tau')$$

Now, suppose

$$s = t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1 \otimes \mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{A}_3 \otimes \mathbf{B}_3} \in (\sigma \parallel \tau); (\sigma' \parallel \tau')$$

Then,

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1 \otimes \mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{A}_2 \otimes \mathbf{B}_2} \in \sigma \parallel \tau \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_2 \otimes \mathbf{B}_2, \mathbf{A}_3 \otimes \mathbf{B}_3} \in \sigma' \parallel \tau'$$

hence,

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1, \mathbf{A}_2} \in \sigma \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_2, \mathbf{A}_3} \in \sigma'$$

and

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{B}_2} \in \tau \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_2, \mathbf{B}_3} \in \tau'$$

Hence,

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_1, \mathbf{A}_2, \mathbf{A}_3} \in \sigma; \sigma' \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1, \mathbf{B}_2, \mathbf{B}_3} \in \tau; \tau'$$

therefore,

$$t \in (\sigma; \sigma') \parallel (\tau; \tau')$$

The enrichment is obvious. First, if  $\sigma \subseteq \sigma'$  and  $\tau \subseteq \tau'$  it follows immediately from the definition that

$$\sigma \parallel \tau \subseteq \sigma' \parallel \tau'$$

Unions are handled in the same way. □

PROPOSITION B.3.  $(\mathbf{Conc}, \otimes, \mathbf{1})$  is symmetric monoidal.

PROOF. We've already proven bi-semifunctoriality in Proposition B.2.

To obtain bifactoriality, note that

$$\text{ccopy}_A \parallel \text{ccopy}_A = \Phi(\text{copy}_A) \parallel \Phi(\text{copy}_A) = \Phi(\text{copy}_A) = \text{ccopy}_A$$

We now move to the monoidal structure.

LEMMA B.4. (**Conc**,  $K_{\text{Conc}} \circ - \otimes -, \mathbf{1}$ ) is a symmetric monoidal closed categorie.

PROOF. We start by showing that the structural morphisms assemble into natural isomorphisms:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \mathbf{A} \otimes (\mathbf{B} \otimes \mathbf{C}) & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\mathbf{A},\mathbf{B},\mathbf{C}}} & (\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B}) \otimes \mathbf{C} & \quad \mathbf{1} \otimes \mathbf{A} & \xrightarrow{\lambda_{\mathbf{A}}} & \mathbf{A} & \quad \mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{1} & \xrightarrow{\rho_{\mathbf{A}}} & \mathbf{A} \\ \sigma_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes (\sigma_{\mathbf{B}} \otimes \sigma_{\mathbf{C}}) \downarrow & \cong & \downarrow (\sigma_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes \sigma_{\mathbf{B}}) \otimes \sigma_{\mathbf{C}} & \quad \mathbf{1} \otimes \sigma \downarrow & \cong & \downarrow \sigma & \quad \sigma \otimes \mathbf{1} \downarrow & \cong & \downarrow \sigma \\ \mathbf{A}' \otimes (\mathbf{B}' \otimes \mathbf{C}') & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{\mathbf{A}',\mathbf{B}',\mathbf{C}'}} & (\mathbf{A}' \otimes \mathbf{B}') \otimes \mathbf{C}' & \quad \mathbf{1} \otimes \mathbf{B} & \xrightarrow{\lambda_{\mathbf{B}}} & \mathbf{B} & \quad \mathbf{B} \otimes \mathbf{1} & \xrightarrow{\rho_{\mathbf{B}}} & \mathbf{B} \end{array}$$

The left and right unital are straight-forward. Indeed, they are simply the identity on the corresponding sequential games so that

$$\lambda_{\mathbf{A}} = \Phi(\lambda_{\mathbf{A}}) = \Phi(\text{copy}_{\mathbf{A}}) = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}$$

$$\rho_{\mathbf{A}} = \Phi(\rho_{\mathbf{A}}) = \Phi(\text{copy}_{\mathbf{A}}) = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}$$

Meanwhile,

$$\mathbf{1} \otimes \sigma = \{\epsilon\} \parallel \sigma = \sigma$$

Therefore, we easily check that

$$(\mathbf{1} \otimes \sigma); \lambda_{\mathbf{B}} = \sigma; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}} = \sigma = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma = \lambda_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma$$

$$(\sigma \otimes \mathbf{1}); \rho_{\mathbf{B}} = \sigma; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}} = \sigma = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma = \rho_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma$$

Now, for the associator, the equation essentially follows from the fact that

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes (\sigma_{\mathbf{B}} \otimes \sigma_{\mathbf{C}})); \alpha_{\mathbf{A}',\mathbf{B}',\mathbf{C}'} &= (\pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{A}}) \otimes (\pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{B}}) \otimes \pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{C}}))); \alpha_{\mathbf{A}',\mathbf{B}',\mathbf{C}'} \\ &= \alpha_{\mathbf{A},\mathbf{B},\mathbf{C}}; ((\pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{A}}) \otimes \pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{B}})) \otimes \pi_{\alpha}(\sigma_{\mathbf{C}})) \\ &= \alpha_{\mathbf{A},\mathbf{B},\mathbf{C}}; \pi_{\alpha}((\sigma_{\mathbf{A}} \otimes \sigma_{\mathbf{B}}) \otimes \sigma_{\mathbf{C}}) \end{aligned}$$

this is the key step to establish that the naturality square commutes. The reverse direction follows similarly.

The coherence diagrams follow from functoriality of **Conc**, the fact that the structural morphisms are defined by lifting the sequential ones through **Conc**. Moreover,

$$\text{Conc } \sigma \otimes \text{Conc } \tau = \text{Conc } (\sigma \otimes \tau)$$

as is easily checked.

The same argument shows that the braiding morphism is a natural transformation, that it is invertible and the functoriality of **Conc** implies that the hexagonal diagram commutes.  $\square$

Finally, we establish that **Conc** is closed.

LEMMA B.5. The symmetric monoidal category (**Conc**,  $\otimes$ ,  $\mathbf{1}$ ) is closed.

PROOF. We start by noting that there is an isomorphism:

$$\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C} \cong \mathbf{A} \multimap (\mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C})$$

Indeed, it immediately follows from the fact that the underlying sequential arenas are

$$\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C} \cong \mathbf{A} \multimap (\mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C})$$

which induces the necessary natural isomorphism of hom-sets.  $\square$

The argument for  $(\text{Atomic}, K_{\text{Atom}} \circ - \otimes -, 1)$  is analogous except that we construct an atomic interleaving functor

$$\text{Atom} : \text{Seq} \longrightarrow \text{Atomic}$$

that plays the same role as  $\text{Conc}$  plays in the proof of B.3.

## C PROGRAM LOGIC

### C.1 The Middle Queue Concurrent Object

Consider a concurrent object with signature

$$\text{MidQueue} := \{\text{middeq} : \mathbb{N}, \text{enq} : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow 1\}$$

Its semantics is similar to a regular queue. An  $\text{enq}(n)$  adds  $n$  to the end of the queue, like the usual  $\text{enq}$  in a queue object.  $\text{middeq}()$ , on the other hand, instead of dequeuing the front element of the queue, dequeues the center element of the queue (if the queue is even-length, it returns the nearest of the two elements to front of the queue).

We argue now that Khyzha et al. [2017]'s methodology cannot prove the middle queue object is linearizable. The issue is in that they keep as invariant that every linearization of their possibility, represented as an interval partial order, is valid (in the sense that it satisfies the linearized specification). Consider the trace:

$$s = \alpha_1:\text{enq}(1) \cdot \alpha_2:\text{enq}(2) \cdot \alpha_3:\text{enq}(3) \cdot \alpha_1:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha_2:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha_3:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha_4:\text{middeq} \cdot \alpha_4:2$$

We will write:

$$t_{x,y,z} = \alpha_x:\text{enq}(x) \cdot \alpha_x:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha_y:\text{enq}(y) \cdot \alpha_y:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha_z:\text{enq}(z) \cdot \alpha_z:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha_4:\text{middeq} \cdot \alpha_4:2$$

The only two valid linearizations of  $s$  are  $t_{1,2,3}$  and  $t_{3,2,1}$ . Because of happens-before ordering, the least ordered interval partial order that can be kept at this point is

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \alpha_1:\text{enq}(1) & \longleftarrow & \alpha_1:\text{ok} & & & & \\ & & & \swarrow & & & \\ \alpha_2:\text{enq}(2) & \longleftarrow & \alpha_2:\text{ok} & \longleftarrow & \alpha_4:\text{middeq} & \longleftarrow & \alpha_4:2 \\ & & & \searrow & & & \\ \alpha_3:\text{enq}(3) & \longleftarrow & \alpha_3:\text{ok} & & & & \end{array}$$

This partial order does not satisfy their invariant as  $t_{2,1,3}$ ,  $t_{2,3,1}$ ,  $t_{1,3,2}$ ,  $t_{3,1,2}$  are not valid linearizations but are a linearization of this partial order. We must, therefore, use a more ordered partial order that orders the  $\text{enq}(2)$  between the  $\text{enq}(1)$  and the  $\text{enq}(3)$  to rule out these linearizations. So we must choose between

$$\alpha_1:\text{enq}(1) \longleftarrow \alpha_1:\text{ok} \longleftarrow \alpha_2:\text{enq}(2) \longleftarrow \alpha_2:\text{ok} \longleftarrow \alpha_3:\text{enq}(3) \longleftarrow \alpha_3:\text{ok} \longleftarrow \alpha_4:\text{middeq} \longleftarrow \alpha_4:2$$

and

$$\alpha_3:\text{enq}(3) \longleftarrow \alpha_3:\text{ok} \longleftarrow \alpha_2:\text{enq}(2) \longleftarrow \alpha_2:\text{ok} \longleftarrow \alpha_1:\text{enq}(1) \longleftarrow \alpha_1:\text{ok} \longleftarrow \alpha_4:\text{middeq} \longleftarrow \alpha_4:2$$

But no choice is sound at this point, as we can invalidate each choice by extending the trace with  $\alpha_4:\text{middeq} \cdot \alpha_4:2$  or  $\alpha_4:\text{middeq} \cdot \alpha_4:1$ , respectively. As our invariant merely requires us to guarantee that there *exists* a valid linearization for our possibility, we are able to keep the least ordered interval partial order we showed without harm. We believe our program logic to be complete due to its relationship with the development in Section 10, but we do not give a proof of this.

## C.2 Soundness Proof

We briefly outline the key reasons why the operational semantics agrees with the denotation.

PROPOSITION C.1. *For any  $M \in \text{CMod}$ ,  $\llbracket M \rrbracket$  is a strategy of type  $\dagger E \multimap \dagger F$  and given  $v_E : \dagger E$ ,*

$$\llbracket \text{Link } v_E; M \rrbracket = v_E; \llbracket M \rrbracket$$

PROOF. The proof for this is straight-forward, but tedious, and therefore we merely give the outline.  $\llbracket M \rrbracket$  is well-defined, as by definition of  $\text{ModState}$ , the play in the state is a play of  $P_{\dagger E \multimap \dagger F}$ . Moreover, it is prefix-closed and receptive by definition. Now, that

$$\llbracket M \rrbracket = \|\alpha \in \Upsilon \iota_\alpha(\pi_\alpha \llbracket M \rrbracket)\|$$

follows from the fact that in the concurrent semantics, in any state, any agent can take a step. Moreover, a step either does not modify the underlying state  $s$  (in the case of skip, ret – or assert(–)), or, in the case of  $x \leftarrow e(a)$  it either adds the move  $\alpha:e$  ( $O$ -position case) or some response  $\alpha:v$  ( $P$ -position case). Hence, any (sequentially consistent) interleaving of the projections can be produced. So it remains to prove that  $\pi_\alpha(\llbracket M \rrbracket)$  is always a sequential implementation. Was it not for the local environment, this would be immediate, as between an  $O$ -move  $f \in F$  and its response the executed code is generated from the same command  $M[\alpha]^f$ . Now, the local environment is emptied on every response in  $F$ , hence on every  $O$  move in  $F$  it is empty prior to the invocation. Hence, under the same arguments, the same traces are produced by  $M[\alpha]^f$  every time, which implies regularity. That

$$\llbracket \text{Link } v_E; M \rrbracket = v_E; \llbracket M \rrbracket$$

can be observed from the fact that the operational semantics merely restricts steps to those that play as  $v_E$  in the source component, which is the same as composing with  $v_E$ .  $\square$

Our proof of soundness is adapted from that from Khyzha et al. [2017]. Define  $\text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P)$  of a pre-condition  $P$  by a rely  $\mathcal{R}$ :

$$\text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P) = P \cup \mathcal{R} \circ P$$

Given a unary predicate  $P$  and a binary predicate  $R$ , we define the binary predicate:

$$x (P \mid R) y \iff x \in P \wedge x R y$$

Then, we define the judgment

$$\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G}, P, C, Q)$$

inductively as follows:

$$\frac{\text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P) \mid \text{ID} \subseteq Q}{\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G}, P, \text{skip}, Q)} \text{DONE}$$

$$\frac{\forall C'. C \xrightarrow{X}_B C' \Rightarrow \exists P'. \mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_\alpha \{ \text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P) \} B \{ P' \} \quad \text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G}, P' \circ \text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P), C', Q)}{\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G}, P, C, Q)} \text{STEP}$$

A straight-forward proof by induction shows that.

LEMMA C.2. *If*

$$\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_\alpha \{ P \} C \{ Q \}$$

*then*

$$\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G}, P, C, Q)$$

PROPOSITION C.3 (SOUNDNESS). *If  $\mathcal{R}[A], \mathcal{G}[A] \models_A \{P[A]\} M[A] \{Q[A]\}$  and  $(v'_E : \dagger E, v_E : \dagger E)$  is a linearizable concurrent object then*

$$v'_E; \llbracket M[A] \rrbracket \cap \xi_F \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$$

PROOF. Start by noting that by assumption and Proposition 5.8 it follows that if

$$v_E; \llbracket M[A] \rrbracket \cap \xi_F \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$$

then

$$v'_E; \llbracket M[A] \rrbracket \cap \xi_F \subseteq v_E; \llbracket M[A] \rrbracket \cap \xi_F \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$$

so it is enough to show

$$v_E; \llbracket M[A] \rrbracket \cap \xi_F \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$$

By definition

$$P[A] = \bigcap_{\alpha \in A} P[\alpha] \quad Q = \bigcup_{\alpha \in A} Q[\alpha]$$

where for each  $\alpha \in A$

$$P[\alpha] = \bigcap_{f \in F} P[\alpha]^f \quad Q[\alpha] = \bigcup_{f \in F} Q[\alpha]^f$$

moreover, for every  $\alpha \in A$  such that

$$\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_{\alpha} \{P[\alpha]\} M[\alpha] \{Q[\alpha]\}$$

and hence for every  $f \in F$ :

$$\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_{\alpha} \{P[\alpha]^f\} M[\alpha]^f \{Q[\alpha]^f\}$$

We prove the result by induction on the length of

$$\langle c_0, \Delta_0, \epsilon \rangle \xrightarrow{M}_{v_E} \langle c, \Delta, s \rangle$$

for which we maintain the invariant that

$$s \upharpoonright_F \in v'_F$$

and that there is a position  $\rho_F$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_F \dashrightarrow \rho_F$$

and that there are pre-conditions  $P_{\alpha}$  for every  $\alpha \in A$  such that

$$(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in P_{\alpha} \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P_{\alpha})$$

and moreover:

$$c(\alpha) = \text{idle} \Rightarrow P_{\alpha} \subseteq \text{idle}_{\alpha} \wedge P_{\alpha} \subseteq P[\alpha]$$

$$\neg \text{idle}_{\alpha}(h) \Rightarrow \exists f \in F. \text{safe}_{\alpha}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], P_{\alpha}, c(\alpha), \text{returned}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

We note at this point that if this invariant holds about  $p = s$  then in particular

$$s \upharpoonright_F \dashrightarrow \rho_F$$

and by the definition of possibility and Proposition 5.3 it follows that

$$s \upharpoonright_F \in K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$$

We now start the proof proper. We will not bother with the invariant  $s \upharpoonright_F \in v'_F$  from the definitions of `invoke`, `return` and `PRIM`. In the case where

$$\langle c, \Delta, s \rangle = \langle c_0, \Delta_0, \epsilon \rangle$$

we set  $P_\alpha = P[\alpha]$  and  $\rho_F = \epsilon$ . Most of the invariants are easily established. We stress the invariants around  $P_\alpha$ . Note that in this case  $c(\alpha) = \text{idle}$ . Now note that  $(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \in \text{idle}_\alpha$  for every  $\alpha \in A$  by definition. Moreover

$$P_\alpha = P[\alpha] = \bigcap_{f \in F} P[\alpha]^f \subseteq \text{idle}_\alpha$$

by assumption that `CONCIMPL` holds. By definition:

$$P_\alpha = P[\alpha] \subseteq P[\alpha]$$

Furthermore,

$$(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \in P_\alpha \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P_\alpha)$$

by `CONCIMPL`, and  $P[\alpha]$  is stable by `CONCIMPL`.

For the inductive step we have that

$$\langle c_0, \Delta_0, \epsilon \rangle \xrightarrow{M}_{v_E} \langle c, \Delta, s \rangle \xrightarrow{M}_{v_E} \langle c', \Delta', s' \rangle$$

Moreover, we have

$$s \upharpoonright_F \dashrightarrow \rho_F$$

and a pre-condition  $P_\alpha$  for each agent  $\alpha \in A$  such that

$$(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in P_\alpha \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P_\alpha)$$

and moreover:

$$c(\alpha) = \text{idle} \Rightarrow P_\alpha \subseteq \text{idle}_\alpha \wedge P_\alpha \subseteq P[\alpha]$$

$$\neg \text{idle}_\alpha(h) \Rightarrow \exists f \in F. \text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], \text{invoke}_\alpha(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f, P_\alpha, c(\alpha), \text{returned}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

We split the proof into cases depending on the continuation for the agent  $\alpha$  that modifies the state in the last step.

$c(\alpha) = \text{idle}$  Note that in this case,  $c' = c[\alpha : M[\alpha]^f]$  for some  $f \in F$ ,  $s' = s \cdot \alpha:f$ . By the invariant,  $P_\alpha \subseteq \text{idle}_\alpha$ , and in particular  $(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in \text{idle}_\alpha$ . Let  $(\Delta', s', \rho'_F)$  be such that  $\rho'_F$  is any  $\rho'_F$  such that

$$(s, \rho_F) \text{ invoke}_\alpha(f) (p', \rho'_F)$$

Note that as  $(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in \text{idle}_\alpha$  it immediately follows that there is exactly one such  $\rho'_F$  (given by just appending  $\alpha:f$  to  $\rho_F$ ). We argue that

$$\{s' \upharpoonright_F\} \dashrightarrow \rho'_F$$

By definition,

$$\rho'_F = \rho_F \cdot \alpha:f$$

Now, by induction there is  $t_P$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_F \cdot t_P \rightsquigarrow_{\dagger F} \rho_F$$

but then

$$s \upharpoonright_F \cdot \alpha:f \cdot t_P \rightsquigarrow_{\dagger F} s \upharpoonright_F \cdot t_P \cdot \alpha:f \rightsquigarrow_{\dagger F} \rho_F \cdot \alpha:f = \rho_F$$

it follows that

$$\{s' \upharpoonright_F\} \dashrightarrow \rho'_F$$

Note moreover that as  $(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in P_\alpha$ , by induction

$$(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \in P_\alpha \subseteq P[\alpha] \subseteq P[\alpha]^f$$

and by construction

$$(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \text{ invoke}_\alpha(f) (\Delta', p', \rho'_F)$$

so that

$$(\Delta', \rho', \rho'_F) \in \text{invoke}_{\alpha'}(f) \circ P[\alpha']^f$$

In addition, by assumption

$$\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_{\alpha} \{\text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f\} M[\alpha]^f \{\text{returned}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f\}$$

By Lemma C.2 it follows that

$$\text{safe}_{\alpha}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], \text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f, M[\alpha]^f, \text{returned}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

and

$$\text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f)$$

so if we let

$$P'_{\alpha} = \text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, \text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f)$$

Then it is almost immediate from the definition of safe that

$$\text{safe}_{\alpha}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], P'_{\alpha}, M[\alpha]^f, \text{returned}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

Moreover, by definition  $P'_{\alpha}$  is stable. Hence,  $P'_{\alpha}$  satisfies all the necessary invariants.

Now, for  $\alpha' \in A$  such that  $\alpha \neq \alpha'$  we set  $P'_{\alpha'} = P_{\alpha'}$ . We must show that  $(\Delta', s', \rho'_F) \in P_{\alpha'}$ . For that, note that by induction  $P_{\alpha'}$  is stable and by assumption  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha']$  contains  $\text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f) \subseteq \text{invoke}_{\alpha}(-)$  so that  $P_{\alpha'}$  is stable under  $\text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f)$ . Now,  $(\Delta', s', \rho'_F) \in \text{idle}_{\alpha} \iff (\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in \text{idle}_{\alpha}$  by definition. It is obvious that if  $(\Delta', s', \rho'_F) \in \text{idle}_{\alpha}$  then all the conditions are still satisfied by induction. Finally, if  $(\Delta', s', \rho'_F) \notin \text{idle}_{\alpha}$  then there is an operation  $f'$  for which it holds that

$$\text{safe}_{\alpha'}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha'], \mathcal{G}[\alpha'], P_{\alpha'}, c(\alpha'), \text{returned}_{\alpha'}(f') \circ Q[\alpha']^{f'})$$

But then, it is immediate that  $c'(\alpha') = c(\alpha')$  so that

$$\text{safe}_{\alpha'}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha'], \mathcal{G}[\alpha'], P_{\alpha'}, c'(\alpha'), \text{returned}_{\alpha'}(f') \circ Q[\alpha']^{f'})$$

$c(\alpha) = \text{skip}$  In this case it must be that  $c' = c[\alpha : \text{idle}]$ ,  $s' = s \cdot \alpha : v$  for some  $v \in \text{ar}(f)$  and  $\Delta' = \Delta[\alpha : \emptyset]$ . By induction there exists  $f \in F$  such that

$$\text{safe}_{\alpha}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], P_{\alpha}, c(\alpha), \text{returned}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

In this case  $\text{safe}_{\alpha}$  consists of a DONE rule, and, therefore,

$$\text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P_{\alpha}) \subseteq \text{return}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f$$

In particular

$$(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \in P_{\alpha} \subseteq \text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P_{\alpha}) \subseteq \text{return}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f$$

Therefore,  $\rho_F$  already has the return  $v$  to  $f$  for  $\alpha$ . Then, we have that if we let  $\rho'_F = \rho_F$  then

$$(\Delta, s, \rho_F) \text{return}_{\alpha}(f) (\Delta', s', \rho'_F)$$

Moreover, by induction

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbb{F}} \dashrightarrow \rho_F$$

and therefore there is  $t_P$  proving the above derivation. Now,

$$s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbb{F}} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbb{F}} \cdot \alpha : v$$

Hence

$$s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbb{F}} \dashrightarrow_{v_F} \rho'_F = \rho_F$$

by choosing  $t'_P = t_P \setminus \alpha : v$ . So, we set

$$P'_{\alpha} = P[\alpha]$$



Then, by construction and by LOCALIMPL:

$$(\Delta', p', \rho'_F) \in \text{return}_\alpha(f) \circ \text{returned}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f \circ \text{invoke}_\alpha(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f \subseteq P'_\alpha \\ \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P'_\alpha)$$

Moreover,

$$P'_\alpha = P[\alpha] \subseteq \text{idle}_\alpha$$

and

$$P'_\alpha = P[\alpha] \subseteq P[\alpha]$$

For the other agents  $\alpha' \in A$  the invariants all hold by induction by setting  $P'_{\alpha'} = P_{\alpha'}$ . Indeed, the point of pressure is showing that  $(\Delta', s', \rho'_F) \in P'_{\alpha'}$  but  $P'_{\alpha'}$  is stable under  $\text{return}_{\alpha'}(-)$  by assumption  $(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \in P_{\alpha'}$  so that  $(\Delta', p', \rho'_F) \in P'_{\alpha'}$ .

$c(\alpha) = C$  and  $C \neq \text{skip}$  In this case, we have that  $C \xrightarrow{X}_B C'$  and  $(\Delta', s') \in \llbracket B \rrbracket_\alpha(\Delta, s)$ . The interesting case is when  $B$  is an command issuing an effect from  $E$ , so we assume  $s' = s \cdot \alpha:m$  where  $m$  is the move resulting from  $B$ . Moreover, there is some  $f \in F$

$$\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], P_\alpha, C, \text{returned}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

Now, notice that it follows by  $\text{safe}_\alpha$  that

$$\exists P'. \mathcal{R}, \mathcal{G} \models_\alpha \{\text{rely}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P_\alpha)\} B \{P'\}$$

and

$$\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], P' \circ \text{rely}(\mathcal{R}, P_\alpha), C', \text{returned}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

Now, by assumption  $(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \in P_\alpha$  and  $s \upharpoonright_E \cdot \alpha:m \in v_E$ . Therefore, by

$$\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{\text{rely}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P_\alpha)\} m \{P\}$$

it follows that there is some  $\rho'_F$  such that

$$(\Delta, p, \rho_F) P' (\Delta', s \cdot \alpha:m, \rho'_F) \quad (\Delta, s, \rho_F) \mathcal{G} (\Delta', s \cdot \alpha:m, \rho'_F) \quad \rho_F \dashrightarrow \rho'_F$$

by assumption

$$s \upharpoonright_F \dashrightarrow \rho_F$$

so that

$$s' \upharpoonright_F = s \upharpoonright_F \dashrightarrow \rho_F \dashrightarrow \rho'_F$$

Moreover, if we set  $P'_\alpha = P'$  then

$$\text{safe}_\alpha(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha], P'_\alpha, C', \text{returned}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f)$$

and moreover

$$(\Delta', s', \rho'_F) \in P'_\alpha$$

which meets all of the necessary invariants.

For agents  $\alpha' \in A$  such that  $\alpha \neq \alpha'$ , the invariants all still hold by induction, except for perhaps  $(\Delta', p', \rho'_F) \in P_{\alpha'}$ . But as

$$(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \mathcal{G}[\alpha'] (\Delta', p', \rho'_F)$$

and

$$(\Delta, p, \rho_F) \in P_{\alpha'}$$

it follows from assumption that

$$\mathcal{G}[\alpha] \subseteq \mathcal{R}[\alpha']$$

and by stability that

$$(\Delta', p', \rho'_F) \in P_{\alpha'}$$

as desired.  $\square$

## D VERIFICATION OF A TICKET LOCK AND SHARED QUEUE IMPLEMENTATIONS

In this section, we give detailed proofs, using the program logic from Section 12, that the components in Section 2 assemble into certified linearizable object implementations. In D.1, we show the proof for the ticket lock implementation  $M_{\text{lock}}$ , and in D.2 for  $M_{\text{queue}}$ .

For practical purposes it is often useful to assume  $v'_F$  is not receptive. This does not affect the result as if  $v'_F \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$  then  $\text{strat}(v'_F) \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_F$ , and similarly for  $v_E; \llbracket M \rrbracket$ .

### D.1 Ticket Lock

Here, we assume that

$$(v'_{\text{fai}} : \dagger\text{FAI}, v_{\text{fai}} : \dagger\text{FAI}) \quad (v'_{\text{counter}} : \dagger\text{Counter}, v_{\text{counter}} : \dagger\text{Counter}) \quad (v'_{\text{yield}} : \dagger\text{Yield}, v_{\text{yield}} : \dagger\text{Yield})$$

are linearizable objects. Therefore, by *locality*

$$(v'_E, v_E) := (v'_{\text{fai}} \otimes v'_{\text{counter}} \otimes v'_{\text{yield}}, v_{\text{fai}} \otimes v_{\text{counter}} \otimes v_{\text{yield}})$$

is a linearizable object. We, therefore, seek to show that

$$\llbracket M_{\text{lock}} \rrbracket : (v'_E, v_E) \longrightarrow (\text{strat}(v'_{\text{lock}}), v_{\text{lock}})$$

by using our program logic. By the remarks at the beginning of this section, here  $v'_{\text{lock}}$  is the set of plays  $s \in P_{\dagger\text{Lock}}$  such that

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \exists t \in (\text{acq} \cdot \text{ok} \cdot \text{rel} \cdot \text{ok})^* . \pi_\alpha(s) \sqsubseteq t$$

we are allowed to take this  $v'_{\text{lock}}$ , which is not receptive, because of the remarks in the beginning of this section. With the proof setup explained, we proceed to the proof proper.

We apply the program logic developed in Section C on the ticket lock implementation discussed in Section 2.2.2. In particular, we concern ourselves to the adapted implementation in Figure 8, written in the language introduced in Section 12.1, and already de-sugared.

```

1  acq() {
2    my_tick <- fai();
3    ( assert (cur_tick ≠ my_tick);
4      yield();
5      cur_tick <- get() ) * ;
6    assert (cur_tick = my_tick);
7    ret ok
8  }
1  rel() {
2    inc();
3    ret ok
4  }
```

Fig. 8. Ticket lock implementation in language developed in Section 12.1.

Before go into details, we briefly describe the intuition behind ticket locks. Each agent tries to acquire a lock first by atomically fetching a ticket number and incrementing its value, making sure the next agent will get a greater ticket number. Afterward, each agent waits for the “now serving” counter to become its ticket number, at which point they are granted access to the shared resource protected by the lock. When the lock holder tries to release the lock, it simply (non-atomically) increments the counter value. Part of the correctness proof is to establish that write-write will never happen on the counter, otherwise, it would lead to undefined behavior.

Formally, we need to prove the following judgment,

$$\mathcal{R}[\Upsilon], \mathcal{G}[\Upsilon] \models_{\Upsilon} \{P[A]\} M_{\text{lock}}[\Upsilon] \{Q[A]\}$$

according to the **CONC IMPL** and **LOCAL IMPL** rule and symmetry, in addition to other obligations, we need to find a definition of  $P[\alpha]^f$  and  $Q[\alpha]^f$  for  $f \in \{\text{acq}, \text{rel}\}$ ,  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$ , and  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  (same for every

$\alpha \in \Upsilon$ ) such that the following three judgments holds,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] &\models_{\alpha} \{P[\alpha]^{\text{acq}}\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha]^{\text{acq}} \{Q[\alpha]^{\text{acq}}\} \\ \mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] &\models_{\alpha} \{P[\alpha]^{\text{rel}}\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha]^{\text{rel}} \{Q[\alpha]^{\text{rel}}\} \\ \forall \alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon. \alpha \neq \alpha' &\implies \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \cup \text{invoke}_{\alpha}(-) \cup \text{return}_{\alpha}(-, -) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[\alpha'] \end{aligned}$$

To define preconditions and postconditions of acquire and release and rely/guarantee conditions, it would be helpful to have access to the current counter value, ticket value, lock owner, and so on in addition to the history. To this end, we define a set of functions that take different types of plays to calculate these state values.

We first define three functions over lock events,

$$\text{linowner} : P_{!\text{Lock}} \rightarrow \Upsilon + \{\emptyset\} + \{\perp\} \quad \text{lin} : P_{\dagger\text{Lock}} \rightarrow P_{!\text{Lock}} \quad \text{owner} : P_{\dagger\text{Lock}} \rightarrow \Upsilon + \{\emptyset\} + \{\perp\}$$

$$\text{linowner}(p) := \begin{cases} \emptyset & p = \epsilon \\ \alpha & p = p' \cdot \alpha:\text{acq} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \wedge \text{linowner}(p') = \emptyset \\ \emptyset & p = p' \cdot \alpha:\text{acq} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \cdot \alpha:\text{rel} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \wedge \text{linowner}(p') = \emptyset \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$\text{lin}(p) := p' \text{ s.t. } p' \in P_{!\text{Lock}} \wedge p' \sqsubseteq p \wedge \text{linowner}(p') \neq \perp \wedge (\forall p''. p'' \sqsubseteq p \wedge \text{linowner}(p'') \neq \perp \implies p'' \sqsubseteq p')$$

$$\text{owner}(p) := \text{linowner}(\text{lin}(p))$$

$\text{linowner}$  takes an atomic play of Lock as input. It checks for the lock invariant (acquire is always followed by release of the same thread) and returns the current owner agent. The function  $\text{lin}$  takes a concurrent play of Lock and returns the longest prefix of it that is atomic and satisfies the lock invariant. Finally, the function  $\text{owner}$  takes any concurrent play of Lock and returns the owner calculated by  $\text{linowner} \circ \text{lin}$ .

We then define three functions over underlay events  $\text{ctrval} : P_{\dagger\text{Counter} \otimes \dagger\text{FAI} \otimes \dagger\text{Yield}} \rightarrow \mathbb{N} + \{\perp\}$ ,  $\text{mytk} : P_{\dagger\text{Counter} \otimes \dagger\text{FAI} \otimes \dagger\text{Yield}} \rightarrow \mathbb{N} + \{\emptyset\}$ , and  $\text{newtk} : P_{\dagger\text{Counter} \otimes \dagger\text{FAI} \otimes \dagger\text{Yield}} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ .

$$\text{ctrval}(p) := \begin{cases} \left\lceil \frac{|(p \upharpoonright_{\text{Counter}}) \upharpoonright_{\{\text{inc}:1\}}|}{2} \right\rceil & (p \upharpoonright_{\text{Counter}}) \upharpoonright_{\{\text{inc}:1\}} \in P_{!\{\text{inc}:1\}} \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$\text{ctrval}$  accepts any trace that contains only atomic  $\{\text{inc} : 1\}$  sequences for the Counter object. It returns the number of  $\text{inc}$  calls in the trace, which is also the return value of  $\text{get}$  if invoked at the time, according to  $v_{\text{Counter}}$ .

$$\text{mytk}_{\alpha}(p) := \begin{cases} n & \exists p', p''. \pi_{\alpha}(p) = p' \cdot \text{fai} \cdot n \cdot p'' \wedge p'' \sqsubseteq (\text{yield} \cdot \text{ok} \cdot \text{get} \cdot n')^* \cdot \text{inc} \\ \emptyset & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$\text{newtk}(p) := \left\lceil \frac{|(p \upharpoonright_{\text{FAI}}) \upharpoonright_{\{\text{fai}:\mathbb{N}\}}|}{2} \right\rceil$$

$\text{mytk}_{\alpha}$  returns the current ticket for a particular agent. It will only return if the ticket is still active, i.e., the agent has already acquired a ticket in  $\text{acq}$  but haven't reached the linearization point in the matching  $\text{rel}$ . On the other hand,  $\text{newtk}$  always returns the next ticket to be issued.

With the helper functions defined, we can now state the preconditions and postconditions as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{acqed}[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho) &\iff I(\Delta, s, \rho) \wedge \text{owner}(\rho) \neq \alpha \\
\text{reled}[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho) &\iff I(\Delta, s, \rho) \wedge \text{owner}(\rho) = \alpha \\
P[\alpha]^{\text{acq}} &:= \text{reled}[\alpha] \cap \text{idle}_\alpha \\
(\Delta, s, \rho) Q[\alpha]^{\text{acq}} (\Delta', s', \rho') &\iff \text{acqed}[\alpha](\Delta', s', \rho') \\
P[\alpha]^{\text{rel}} &:= \text{acqed}[\alpha] \cap \text{idle}_\alpha \\
(\Delta, s, \rho) Q[\alpha]^{\text{rel}} (\Delta', s', \rho') &\iff \text{reled}[\alpha](\Delta', s', \rho')
\end{aligned}$$

One may notice that postconditions, while being an relation, is only predicated over the post-state. This is true for most of the reasoning except for the linearization point as we shall see later. All predicates (relations) are composed of a shared invariant  $I$  and an ownership assertion. The definition of  $I$  is given below:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{mytick}[\alpha](\Delta, s) &\iff \Delta(\alpha)(\text{my\_tick}) \neq \perp \implies \Delta(\alpha)(\text{my\_tick}) = \text{mytk}_\alpha(s) \\
\text{curtick}[\alpha](\Delta, s) &\iff \Delta(\alpha)(\text{cur\_tick}) \neq \perp \implies \exists s'. s' \sqsubseteq s \wedge \text{ctrval}(s') = \Delta(\alpha)(\text{cur\_tick}) \\
I[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho) &\iff \left( \begin{array}{l} \text{owner}(\rho) \neq \perp \wedge \text{ctrval}(s) \neq \perp \quad \wedge \\ \text{mytk}_\alpha(s) \neq \emptyset \implies \text{ctrval}(s) \leq \text{mytk}_\alpha(s) \quad \wedge \\ \text{ctrval}(s) \leq \text{newtk}_\alpha(s) \quad \wedge \\ \text{mytk}_\alpha(s) = \text{ctrval}(s) \implies \text{owner}(\rho) \in \{\emptyset, \alpha\} \quad \wedge \\ \text{newtk}_\alpha(s) = \text{ctrval}(s) \implies \text{owner}(\rho) = \emptyset \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(\rho) = \alpha \implies \text{mytk}_\alpha(s) = \text{ctrval}(s) \quad \wedge \\ \text{mytick}[\alpha](\Delta, s) \wedge \text{curtick}[\alpha](\Delta, s) \end{array} \right)
\end{aligned}$$

The invariant  $I$  not only relates the local environment to the shared objects, it also specify the expected behavior of shared objects, such as the current value of the counter object is never greater than the next ticket to be dispensed. As we shall describe later, we also maintain  $I$  during execution inside the functions.

To prove  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{P[\alpha]^f\} M_{\text{lock}}[\alpha]^f \{Q[\alpha]^f\}$ , we need such a  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$  that both  $\text{stable}(\mathcal{R}, P[\alpha]^f)$  and  $\text{stable}(\mathcal{R}, Q[\alpha]^f)$  holds. We define  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$  in such a way that the stability is trivial to prove,

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \mathcal{R}[\alpha] (\Delta', s', \rho') \iff \left( \begin{array}{l} (\Delta, s, \rho) \text{invoke}_{A \setminus \alpha}(-) (\Delta', s', \rho') \vee \\ (\Delta, s, \rho) \text{return}_{A \setminus \alpha}(-) (\Delta', s', \rho') \vee \\ \text{owner}(\rho') \neq \perp \wedge \text{ctrval}(s') \neq \perp \quad \wedge \\ \left( \begin{array}{l} (\text{mytk}_\alpha(s) \neq \emptyset \implies \text{ctrval}(s) \leq \text{mytk}_\alpha(s)) \implies \\ (\text{mytk}_\alpha(s') \neq \emptyset \implies \text{ctrval}(s') \leq \text{mytk}_\alpha(s')) \end{array} \right) \wedge \\ \text{ctrval}(s') \leq \text{newtk}_\alpha(s') \quad \wedge \\ \left( \begin{array}{l} (\text{mytk}_\alpha(s) = \text{ctrval}(s) \implies \text{owner}(\rho) \in \{\emptyset, \alpha\}) \implies \\ (\text{mytk}_\alpha(s') = \text{ctrval}(s') \implies \text{owner}(\rho') \in \{\emptyset, \alpha\}) \end{array} \right) \wedge \\ \text{newtk}_\alpha(s') = \text{ctrval}(s') \implies \text{owner}(\rho') = \emptyset \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(\rho) = \alpha \implies (\text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho') \wedge \text{ctrval}(s) = \text{ctrval}(s')) \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(\rho) \neq \alpha \implies \text{owner}(\rho') \neq \alpha \end{array} \right)$$

while the stability of the invariant  $I$  is mostly self-evident, we will present the stability argument for the ownership assertions below:

- If  $\text{owner}(\rho) = \alpha$ , we can rely on that  $\text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho')$ , through the definition of  $\text{owner}$  we can deduce that  $\text{owner}(\rho') = \text{owner}(\rho) = \alpha$ . With a similar argument we can also deduce that  $\text{mytkt}_\alpha(s') = \text{ctrval}(s')$  assuming ownership of the lock,
- If  $\text{owner}(\rho) \neq \alpha$ , the last conjunct of  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$  enforces that we won't become the owner by any other agent's action.

In addition to  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$ , we also need to define  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  such that  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha] \cup \text{invoke}_\alpha(-) \cup \text{return}_\alpha(-, -) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[\alpha]$  holds. Similar to the design of  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$ , we define  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  in such a way that the subset relation is trivial,

$$(\Delta, s, \rho) \mathcal{G}[\alpha] (\Delta, s', \rho') \iff \left( \begin{array}{c} \text{owner}(\rho') \neq \perp \wedge \text{ctrval}(s') \neq \perp \quad \wedge \\ \forall \alpha'. \left( \begin{array}{c} (\text{mytkt}_{\alpha'}(s) \neq \emptyset \implies \text{ctrval}(s) \leq \text{mytkt}_{\alpha'}(s)) \implies \\ (\text{mytkt}_{\alpha'}(s') \neq \emptyset \implies \text{ctrval}(s') \leq \text{mytkt}_{\alpha'}(s')) \end{array} \right)^\wedge \\ \text{ctrval}(s') \leq \text{newtkt}(s') \quad \wedge \\ \forall \alpha'. \left( \begin{array}{c} (\text{mytkt}_{\alpha'}(s) = \text{ctrval}(s) \implies \text{owner}(\rho) \in \{\emptyset, \alpha'\}) \implies \\ (\text{mytkt}_{\alpha'}(s') = \text{ctrval}(s') \implies \text{owner}(\rho') \in \{\emptyset, \alpha'\}) \end{array} \right)^\wedge \\ \text{newtkt}(s') = \text{ctrval}(s') \implies \text{owner}(\rho') = \emptyset \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(\rho) \notin \{\emptyset, \alpha\} \implies \text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho') \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(\rho) \neq \alpha \implies \text{ctrval}(s) = \text{ctrval}(s') \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(\rho') \in \{\emptyset, \alpha, \text{owner}(\rho)\} \end{array} \right)$$

Most conjuncts in  $\mathcal{R}$  have direct correspondence in  $\mathcal{G}$ , and we will present a short argument for those doesn't. Assuming  $\alpha$  is the rely agent and  $\alpha'$  is the actor (guarantee) agent,

- if  $\text{owner}(\rho) = \alpha$  and therefore  $\text{owner}(\rho) \neq \alpha'$ , by the second and third last conjuncts in  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha']$ , we know that  $\text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho')$  and  $\text{ctrval}(s) = \text{ctrval}(s')$ ,
- if  $\text{owner}(\rho) \neq \alpha$ , we know from the last conjunct that  $\text{owner}(\rho)$  can only be  $\emptyset$ ,  $\alpha'$ , or  $\text{owner}(\rho)$ , none of which is  $\alpha$ .

Even though the  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$  and  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  are defined in such a way that the stability and subset relation are easy to verify, it remains to be proven that  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  is correct with respect to the implementation, though  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  is held trivially at steps that don't update  $s$  or  $\rho$ .

Now that we have all the proof obligations defined, we will prove that

$$\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{P[\alpha]^f\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha]^f \{Q[\alpha]^f\}$$

using the primitive rule and structure rules. The general idea is to prove that, in the case for acquire and symmetric for release,  $\text{reled}[\alpha]^f$  is maintained at every step, in the form of

$$\{\text{reled}[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho)\} B \{\text{reled}[\alpha](\Delta', s', \rho')\}$$

before linearization. While  $\text{acqcd}[\alpha]$  is maintained at every step after linearization in the form of

$$\{\text{acqcd}[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho)\} B \{\text{acqcd}[\alpha](\Delta', s', \rho')\}$$

At linearization points (line 6 for  $\text{acq}$  and line 2 for  $\text{rel}$ ), the precondition is transformed into corresponding postcondition while updating the possibility  $\rho$  according to the commit functions

defined below:

$$\text{commit}[\alpha](\rho)^{\text{acq}} := \begin{cases} \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot \alpha:\text{acq} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \cdot p_1 \cdot p_2 & \rho = \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot p_1 \cdot \alpha:\text{acq} \cdot p_2 \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$\mathcal{G} \vdash_{\alpha} \{\text{reled}[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho)\} \text{assert}(\text{cur\_tick} = \text{my\_tick}) \{\text{acqed}[\alpha](\Delta', s', \rho') \wedge \text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{acq}}(\rho) \sqsubseteq \rho'\}$$

$$\text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{rel}}(\rho) := \begin{cases} \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot \alpha:\text{rel} \cdot \alpha:\text{ok} \cdot p_1 \cdot p_2 & \rho = \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot p_1 \cdot \alpha:\text{rel} \cdot p_2 \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$\mathcal{G} \vdash_{\alpha} \{\text{acqed}[\alpha](\Delta, s, \rho)\} \text{inc}() \{\text{reled}(\Delta', s', \rho') \wedge \text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{rel}}(\rho) \sqsubseteq \rho'\}$$

notice we can only obtain a prefix relation in the postcondition, this is due to stability requirement as other agents might changes  $\rho'$  after linearization, but at least the linearized prefix is kept the same. while the commit functions may return  $\perp$ , the invariant  $I$  and concurrent specification  $v'_{\text{Lock}}$  makes sure that this won't happen during execution.

Figure 9 provides a more detailed proof sketch of `acq`. The green component in each assertions are already complete for the reasoning, we highlight the crucial conjuncts inside the invariant in the blue component to better illustrate the reasoning. We also discuss in details the crucial steps below

- (1) on line 2, the local variable `my_tick` is updated to be the value of `newtkk(s)` while simultaneously increasing the value of `newtkk(s')` by 1. In case of `newtkk(s) = ctrval(s)`, the invariant in the precondition implies empty ownership of the lock maintaining itself. This operation also increment `newtkk`, but all guarantee conditions and invariants are justified after the update,
- (2) on line 5, the local variable `cur_tick` is updated to be the value of `ctrval(s)`. While the trace  $s$  will grow in the future, we have the knowledge that there exists a prefix  $s'$  of  $s$  such that `ctrval(s') =  $\Delta$ (cur_tick)`. On the other hand, since `ctrval(s)` is non-decreasing w.r.t.  $s$ , we know a lower bound of the value for the future `ctrval(s)`,
- (3) on line 6, we compare the value of `my_tick` and `cur_tick`, which is equal to the current value of `mytkk $_{\alpha}$ (s)` and a lower bound of the current value `ctrval(s)` respectively. If the values coincides, we can deduce that `mytkk $_{\alpha}$ (s) = ctrval(s)`. According to the invariant in the precondition, it implies the lock is either owned by  $\alpha$  or nobody. On the other hand, we know that  $\alpha$  is not the owner at the beginning of the function, and it is maintained by  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$ . Therefore, we know the lock is free. We then linearize the `acq` event at this point by updating  $\rho$  with `commit $[\alpha]^{\text{acq}}$` .  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  is justified at this step since the only change is `owner( $\rho'$ )` becoming  $\alpha$ , which doesn't fit in any premises of  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$ .

Similarly, Figure 10 provides a proof sketch of `rel` and we highlight the crucial steps below,

- (1) on line 2, we know that we currently holds the lock, and that currently `ctrval(s) = mytkk $_{\alpha}$ (s) < newtkk(s)` from the invariant, which also implies the invariant between `newtkk(s')` and `ctrval(s')` will be maintained after incrementing the counter. Furthermore, we can linearize the `rel` event by updating  $\rho$  with `commit $[\alpha]^{\text{rel}}$` .  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  may be easily verified except for the second conjunct, whose proof would benefit from the following lemma,

$$\forall \alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon. \text{mytkk}_{\alpha}(s) \neq \emptyset \wedge \text{mytkk}_{\alpha'}(s) \neq \emptyset \implies \text{mytkk}_{\alpha}(s) \neq \text{mytkk}_{\alpha'}(s)$$

in other words, no two agents share the same ticket. This is provable by the underlay spec.  $v_{\text{FAI}}$ . Combined with the fact that `ctrval(s) = mytkk $_{\alpha}$ (s)`, we know `ctrval(s)  $\neq$  mytkk $_{\alpha'}(s)$`  for all other agent  $\alpha'$  in the system. Assuming the premise of the second conjunct, we can derive that for any other agent  $\alpha'$  such that `mytkk $_{\alpha'}(s) \neq \emptyset$` , it must be that `ctrval(s) <`

```

    {invokeα(acq) ◦ P[α]acq}
1: acq(){
2:   my_tick ← fai();
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ Δ(my_tick) = mytkα(s)}
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ mytick[α](Δ, s)}
3:   (
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ curtick(Δ, s)}
4:   assert(cur_tick ≠ my_tick);
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ)}
5:   yield();
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ)}
6:   cur_tick ← get();
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ Δ(cur_tick) = ctrval(s)}
   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ curtick(Δ, s)}
7:   )*
   {
   reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧
   (
   ctrval(s) ≤ mytkα(s) ∧
   mytkα(s) = ctrval(s) ⇒ owner(ρ) ∈ {∅, α} ∧
   Δ(cur_tick) ≤ ctrval(s) ∧ Δ(my_tick) = mytkα(s)
   )
   }
8:   {reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ Δ(cur_tick) = Δ(my_tick) ⇒ owner(ρ) = ∅ ∧ ctrval(s) = mytkα(s)}
   assert(cur_tick = my_tick);
   {
   reled[α](Δ, s, ρ) ∧ commit[α]acq(ρ) ⊆ ρ' ∧
   (
   owner(ρ) = ∅ ∧ owner(ρ') = α ∧
   ctrval(s') = mytkα(s') ∧ (Δ, s) = (Δ, s')
   )
   }
9:   {acqed[α](Δ', s', ρ') ∧ commit[α]acq(ρ) ⊆ ρ'}
   ret ok
10: }
   {returnedα(acq) ◦ Q[α]acq}

```

Fig. 9. Proof for acq.

$mytk_{\alpha'}(s) = mytk_{\alpha'}(s')$ . After the increment, we would still have  $ctrval(s') \leq mytk_{\alpha'}(s')$ , therefore maintaining the same assertion.

```

    {invokeα(rel) ◦ P[α]rel}
1: rel(){
2:   {acqed(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ owner(ρ) = α ∧ mytkα(s) = ctrval(s) < newtkα(s)}
   inc();
   {
   acqed(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ commitrel(ρ) ⊆ ρ' ∧
   (
   mytkα(s') < ctrval(s') ≤ newtkα(s') ∧
   owner(ρ) = α ∧
   Δ = Δ' ∧ s ↑FAL, Yield = s' ↑FAL, Yield
   )
   }
3:   {reled(Δ', s', ρ') ∧ commitrel(ρ) ⊆ ρ'}
   ret ok
4: }
   {returnedα(rel) ◦ Q[α]rel}

```

Fig. 10. Proof for rel.

Gathering together all the resources we have collected so far, we have proven,

- $(\Delta_0, \epsilon, \epsilon) \in P[\alpha]^f$  for  $f \in \{\text{acq}, \text{rel}\}$ , since  $ctrval(\epsilon) = newtk(\epsilon) = 0$ ,  $mytk_{\alpha}(\epsilon) = \emptyset$ , and  $owner(\rho) = \emptyset$ ,
- $\text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P[\alpha]^f) \wedge \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], Q[\alpha]^f)$  for  $f \in \{\text{acq}, \text{rel}\}$  by construction,
- $\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_{\alpha} \{\text{invoke}_{\alpha}(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha]^f \{\text{return}_{\alpha}(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f\}$  verified using the logic,

–  $\forall f, f' \in F. \text{return}_\alpha(f') \circ \text{returned}_\alpha(f') \circ Q[\alpha]^{f'} \circ \text{invoke}_\alpha(f') \circ P[\alpha]^{f'} \subseteq P[\alpha]^f$  for  $f, f' \in \{\text{acq}, \text{rel}\}$ , since the only traces that doesn't satisfy the subset relation will be rejected by the  $v'_{\text{Lock}}$ .

With the LOCAL IMPL rule, we can derive the following judgment

$$\frac{F = \{\text{acq}, \text{rel}\} \quad \forall f \in F. (\Delta_0, \epsilon, \epsilon) \in P[\alpha]^f \quad \forall f \in F. P[\alpha]^f \subseteq \text{idle}_\alpha \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], P[\alpha]^f) \quad \text{stable}(\mathcal{R}[\alpha], Q[\alpha]^f) \quad \mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{\text{invoke}_\alpha(f) \circ P[\alpha]^f\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha]^f \{\text{return}_\alpha(f) \circ Q[\alpha]^f\} \quad \forall f, f' \in F. \text{return}_\alpha(f') \circ \text{returned}_\alpha(f') \circ Q[\alpha]^{f'} \circ \text{invoke}_\alpha(f') \circ P[\alpha]^{f'} \subseteq P[\alpha]^f}{\mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{\cap_{f \in F} P[\alpha]^f\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha] \{\cup_{f \in F} Q[\alpha]^f\}}$$

We furthermore have  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha] \cup \text{invoke}_\alpha(-) \cup \text{return}_\alpha(-) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[\alpha']$  for  $\alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon$  and  $\alpha \neq \alpha'$  by construction. We then can obtain the top level theorem by invoking CONC IMPL rule,

$$\frac{\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \mathcal{R}[\alpha], \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \models_\alpha \{P[\alpha]\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\alpha] \{Q[\alpha]\} \quad \forall \alpha, \alpha' \in \Upsilon. \alpha \neq \alpha' \Rightarrow \mathcal{G}[\alpha] \cup \text{invoke}_\alpha(-) \cup \text{return}_\alpha(-) \subseteq \mathcal{R}[\alpha']}{\mathcal{R}[\Upsilon], \mathcal{G}[\Upsilon] \models_\Upsilon \{\cap_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} P[\alpha]\} M_{\text{Lock}}[\Upsilon] \{\cup_{\alpha \in \Upsilon} Q[\alpha]\}}$$

In other words, we have proven that  $M_{\text{Lock}}$  is a linearizable lock object w.r.t.  $v_{\text{Lock}}$  for the entire system.

## D.2 Concurrent Queue

In this subsection, we present a short proof that the concurrent queue implementation is correct using the same program logic. The intuition behind the correctness is that the sequential queue is protected by the lock. Formally, we will relate the history of the sequential queue to the ownership of the lock. The set up is as follows. We have linearizable concurrent objects

$$(v'_{\text{lock}} : \dagger\text{Lock}, v_{\text{lock}} : \dagger\text{Lock}) \quad (v'_{\text{queue}} : \dagger\text{Queue}, v_{\text{queue}} : \dagger\text{Queue})$$

by locality we can construct the linearizable object

$$(v'_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}, v_{\text{lock}} \otimes v_{\text{queue}})$$

We therefore seek to show that

$$\llbracket M_{\text{squeue}} \rrbracket : (v'_{\text{lock}} \otimes v'_{\text{queue}}, v_{\text{lock}} \otimes v_{\text{queue}}) \rightarrow (v'_{\text{squeue}}, v_{\text{squeue}})$$

is a linearizable object implementation. Similar to verification of the lock, we will define several helper functions.

We first define a function

$$\text{owner} : P_{\dagger\text{Lock} \otimes \dagger\text{Queue}} \rightarrow \Upsilon + \{\perp\} + \{\emptyset\}$$

to denote the ownership of the lock object, defined as follows:

$$\text{owner}(p) := \begin{cases} \emptyset & p \upharpoonright_{\text{Lock}} = \epsilon \cdot \alpha : \text{acq}? \\ \alpha & p \upharpoonright_{\text{Lock}} = p' \cdot \alpha : \text{acq} \cdot \alpha : \text{ok} \cdot \alpha : \text{rel}? \wedge \text{owner}(p') = \emptyset \\ \emptyset & p \upharpoonright_{\text{Lock}} = p' \cdot \alpha : \text{acq} \cdot \alpha : \text{ok} \cdot \alpha : \text{rel} \cdot \alpha : \text{ok} \cdot \alpha' : \text{acq}? \wedge \text{owner}(p') = \emptyset \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

while this owner function looks similar to the other owner function defined in the proof for the lock, there is a major differences between them: we can now assume Lock is linearized to an atomic specification, we no longer need to reason about interleaving between acquires and releases.

We also define a function  $\text{lin} : P_{\dagger\text{Queue}} \rightarrow P_{! \text{Queue}}$  to denote the longest linearized prefix of  $\rho$ ,

$$\text{lin}(p) = p_0 \iff p_0 \in P_{! \text{Queue}} \wedge p_0 \sqsubseteq p \wedge \forall p' \in P_{! \text{Queue}}. p' \sqsubseteq p \implies p' \sqsubseteq p_0$$



Finally, we define a function  $\text{queue} : P_{\text{Queue}} \rightarrow \text{list } \mathbb{N} + \{\perp\} + \{\emptyset\}$ , which is the functional specification for both the sequential queue and shared queue.

$$\text{queue}(p) := \begin{cases} [] & p = \epsilon \cdot e? \\ q ++ [n] & p = p' \cdot \text{enq}(n) \cdot \text{ok} \cdot e? \wedge \text{queue}(p') = q \\ q & p = p' \cdot \text{deq} \cdot n \cdot e? \wedge \text{queue}(p') = n :: q \\ [] & p = p' \cdot \text{deq} \cdot \emptyset \cdot e? \wedge \text{queue}(p') = [] \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We can now prove the correctness using the program logic. We start by defining the shared invariant  $I$ , rely condition  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$ , and guarantee condition  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} I(\Delta, s, \rho) &\iff \left( \begin{array}{l} \text{owner}(s) \neq \perp \wedge \text{queue}(\text{lin}(\rho)) \neq \perp \quad \wedge \\ (\text{owner}(s) = \emptyset \implies (\text{lin}(\rho) = s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0})) \end{array} \right) \\ (\Delta, s, \rho) \mathcal{R}[\alpha] (\Delta', s', \rho') &\iff \left( \begin{array}{l} \text{invoke}_{A \setminus \alpha}(-) \vee \text{return}_{A \setminus \alpha}(-) \vee \\ \left( \begin{array}{l} \text{owner}(s') \neq \perp \wedge \text{queue}(\text{lin}(\rho')) \neq \perp \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(s) = \alpha \implies (s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} = s' \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} \wedge \text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho')) \end{array} \right) \end{array} \right) \\ (\Delta, s, \rho) \mathcal{G}[\alpha] (\Delta', s', \rho') &\iff \left( \begin{array}{l} \text{owner}(s') \neq \perp \wedge \text{queue}(\text{lin}(\rho')) \neq \perp \quad \wedge \\ \text{owner}(s) \neq \alpha \implies (s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} = s' \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} \wedge \text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho')) \end{array} \right) \end{aligned}$$

We can then give the same precondition and postcondition to  $\text{enq}$  and  $\text{deq}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} P[\alpha]^f(\Delta, s, \rho) &\iff \text{idle}_\alpha \wedge I(\Delta, s, \rho) \wedge \text{owner}(s) \neq \alpha \\ (\Delta, s, \rho) Q[\alpha]^f(\Delta', s', \rho') &\iff I(\Delta', s', \rho') \wedge \text{owner}(s') \neq \alpha \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we can define the commit functions to linearize the  $\text{enq}$  and  $\text{deq}$  events,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{enq}}(\rho) &:= \begin{cases} \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot \text{enq}(n) \cdot \text{ok} \cdot p_1 \cdot p_2 & \exists p_1, p_2. \rho = \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot p_1 \cdot \alpha \cdot \text{enq}(n) \cdot p_2 \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \\ \text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{deq}}(\rho, n) &:= \begin{cases} \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot \text{deq} \cdot n \cdot p_1 \cdot p_2 & \exists p_1, p_2. \rho = \text{lin}(\rho) \cdot p_1 \cdot \alpha \cdot \text{deq} \cdot p_2 \\ \perp & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

The proof for  $\text{deq}$  is sketched in Figure 11. The proof for  $\text{enq}$  is omitted as it's symmetric to  $\text{deq}$ . We highlight the crucial steps below:

- (1) when the agent successfully acquires the lock, we know from  $v_{\text{Lock}}$  that the pre-state of  $\text{L.acq}()$  must satisfy that  $\text{owner}(s) = 0$ , which allows us to open the invariant and infer that  $\text{lin}(\rho) = s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0}$ . We also know that  $\text{owner}(s') = \alpha$ , which allows us to temporarily break the lock invariant while holding the lock,
- (2) while holding the lock, we can safely access the sequential queue. This is justified by  $\mathcal{R}[\alpha]$ , specifically  $\text{owner}(s) = \alpha \implies (s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} = s' \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} \wedge \text{lin}(\rho) = \text{lin}(\rho'))$ ,
- (3) when it's time to release the lock, we linearize the lock with  $\text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{deq}}$ . This is justified because  $\text{commit}[\alpha]^{\text{deq}}(\rho, \Delta(\alpha)(r)) = s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0}$ , and we also know that  $\text{queue}(s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0}) \neq \perp$  by  $v'_{\text{queue}}$  and the fact that  $s \upharpoonright_{\text{Queue}_0} = \rho \cdot \text{deq} \cdot \Delta(\alpha)(r) \in P_{\text{Queue}}$ ,
- (4)  $\mathcal{G}[\alpha]$  is easily justified since the agent only modifies the sequential queue or the linearized shared queue while holding the lock.

```

    {invokeα(rel) ◦ P[α]rel}
1: deq(){
    {I(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ owner(s) ≠ α}
2:   acq();
    {I(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ owner(s) = ∅ ∧ owner(s') = α ∧ (Δ(α), s ↑Queue0, ρ) = (Δ'(α), s' ↑Queue0, ρ')}
    {I(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ owner(s) = α ∧ lin(ρ) = s ↑Queue0}
3:   r ← deq();
    {I(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ owner(s) = α ∧ lin(ρ) · deq · Δ(α)(r) = s ↑Queue0}
4:   rel();
    {I(Δ, s, ρ) ∧ owner(s') ≠ α ∧ commit[α]deq(ρ, Δ(α)(r)) ⊆ ρ' ∧ Δ(α) = Δ'(α)}
5:   ret r
6: }
    {returnedα(rel) ◦ Q[α]rel}

```

Fig. 11. Proof for deq.

## E PROOF COMPENDIUM

### E.1 Proof of 3.5

PROPOSITION E.1. *Strategy composition is well-defined and associative.*

PROOF. **Well-Defined** Indeed, suppose  $\sigma : A \multimap B$  and  $\tau : B \multimap C$ . Since  $\epsilon \in \sigma$  and  $\epsilon \in \tau$  it follows that taking

$$\epsilon \in \text{int}(A, B, C)$$

we have that

$$\epsilon \upharpoonright_{A,B} = \epsilon \quad \epsilon \upharpoonright_{B,C} = \epsilon$$

And, therefore,

$$\epsilon \upharpoonright_{A,C} = \epsilon \in \sigma; \tau$$

from which it follows that  $\sigma; \tau$  is non-empty.

Now, suppose  $s \in \sigma; \tau$  and that  $p \sqsubseteq s$ . Then, there exists  $s' \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  such that  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,C} = s$ . In particular  $p \sqsubseteq s' \upharpoonright_{A,C}$ . Hence, there is prefix  $p' \sqsubseteq s'$  such that  $p' \upharpoonright_{A,C} = p$ . Now, consider  $p'$ . Since  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma$  and  $\sigma$  is prefix-closed it follows that because  $p' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \sqsubseteq s' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma$  we have that  $p' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma$ . Similarly,  $p' \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in \tau$ . Hence, it follows that  $p' \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  and therefore  $p \in \sigma; \tau$ .

Suppose  $s \in \sigma; \tau$  and that  $s \cdot o \in P_{A \multimap C}$  and  $o$  is an Opponent move. Then, there is  $s' \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  such that  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,C} = s$ . If  $o$  is a move in  $A$  then note that since  $s' \in \text{int}(A, B, C)$  it is such that  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma \subseteq P_{A \multimap B}$ . Now, suppose  $o$  is a move by agent  $\alpha \in Y$  and consider  $s_\alpha = \pi_\alpha(s' \upharpoonright_{A,B})$ . By the switching condition of the sequential game  $A = (M_A, P_A)$  and the fact that  $s_\alpha \upharpoonright_A \cdot o \in \iota_\alpha(P_A)$  it follows that  $s_\alpha$  had its last move in  $A$ . But then,  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \cdot o \in P_{A \multimap B}$  and hence, since  $\sigma$  is receptive and  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma$  it follows that  $s' \upharpoonright_{A,B} \cdot o \in \sigma$ . Again, by switching,  $\pi_\alpha(s')$  must have had its last move in  $A$ . Hence,  $s' \cdot o \in \text{int}(A, B, C)$  from which it follows that  $s' \cdot o \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  and, therefore,  $s \cdot o \in \sigma; \tau$  as desired. The argument for  $o$  a move in  $C$  is dual appealing to the receptivity of  $\tau$ .

**Associative** Indeed, suppose  $\sigma : A \multimap B$ ,  $\tau : B \multimap C$ , and  $\nu : C \multimap D$ . Let  $s \upharpoonright_{A,D} \in (\sigma; \tau); \nu$  where  $s \in \text{int}((\sigma; \tau), \nu)$ . Then, there is  $t \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  such that  $s \upharpoonright_{A,C} = t \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \sigma; \tau$ .

Then, because  $s \upharpoonright_{A,C} = t \upharpoonright_{A,C}$  we can define  $v$  a sequence of moves such that  $v \upharpoonright_{A,C,D} = s$  and  $v \upharpoonright_{A,B,C} = t$ . Finally, since  $v \upharpoonright_{B,C} = t \upharpoonright_{B,C}$  it follows that  $v \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in \tau$ . Similarly,  $v \upharpoonright_{C,D} = s \upharpoonright_{C,D}$  implies  $v \upharpoonright_{C,D} \in \nu$ . Hence,  $v \upharpoonright_{B,C,D} \in \text{int}(\tau, \nu)$  and  $v \upharpoonright_{B,D} \in \tau; \nu$ . Now,  $v \upharpoonright_{A,B} = t \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma$ , it

follows then that  $v \upharpoonright_{A,B,D} \in \text{int}(\sigma, (\tau; v))$  and hence

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,D} = v \upharpoonright_{A,D} \in \sigma; (\tau; v)$$

The other inclusion is symmetric.  $\square$

## E.2 Order Enrichment

LEMMA E.2. Let  $\mathbf{A} = (M_A, P_A)$ ,  $\mathbf{B} = (M_B, P_B)$  and  $\mathbf{C} = (M_C, P_C)$  be concurrent games and  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  and  $\tau : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C}$  be concurrent strategies. Then, for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ :

$$\pi_\alpha(\sigma; \tau) \subseteq \pi_\alpha(\sigma); \pi_\alpha(\tau)$$

PROOF. Suppose  $s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \sigma; \tau$  where  $s \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$ . Then

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{A,B} = \pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A,B}) \in \pi_\alpha(\sigma)$$

and similarly

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{B,C} = \pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{B,C}) \in \pi_\alpha(\tau)$$

and hence

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \in \text{int}(\pi_\alpha(\sigma), \pi_\alpha(\tau))$$

so that

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \pi_\alpha(\sigma); \pi_\alpha(\tau) \quad \square$$

PROPOSITION E.3.

$$\text{Conc} : \text{Semi Seq} \rightarrow \underline{\text{Conc}}$$

defines a semifunctor.

PROOF. Let  $\sigma : A \multimap B$ . It is straight-forward to see that  $\text{Conc } \sigma$  is well-defined. Indeed, as  $\epsilon \in \sigma$  it follows that  $\epsilon \in \text{Conc } \sigma$ . Now, suppose  $s \in \text{Conc } \sigma$  and  $p \sqsubseteq s$ . Then,  $p$  is still an interleaving of plays of  $\sigma$  as  $\sigma$  is prefix-closed. For receptivity note that if  $s \in \text{Conc } \sigma$  and  $s \cdot o \in P_{A \multimap B}$  where  $o$  is an Opponent move then  $\pi_{\alpha(o)}(s) \cdot o \in P_{A \multimap B}$  by definition and by receptivity of  $\sigma$  it follows that  $\pi_{\alpha(o)}(s) \cdot o \in \sigma$  and, therefore,  $s \cdot o$  is still an interleaving of  $\sigma$  plays. Therefore,  $\text{Conc } \sigma$  is indeed a concurrent strategy of the appropriate type.

It remains to show that  $\text{Conc } (\sigma; \tau) = \text{Conc } \sigma; \text{Conc } \tau$ . By definition and Lemma E.2

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(\text{Conc } \sigma; \text{Conc } \tau) \subseteq \pi_\alpha(\text{Conc } \sigma); \pi_\alpha(\text{Conc } \tau) = \sigma; \tau$$

and hence

$$\text{Conc } \sigma; \text{Conc } \tau \subseteq \text{Conc } (\sigma; \tau)$$

Now suppose  $s \in \text{Conc } (\sigma; \tau)$ . This means that

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(s) \in \sigma; \tau$$

In particular, for all  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$  there is a play  $s_\alpha \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$  such that

$$s_\alpha \upharpoonright_{A,C} = \pi_\alpha(s)$$

while

$$s_\alpha \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma \quad s_\alpha \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in \tau$$

It is straight-forward to show that one can construct a sequence  $s' \in \text{int}(\text{Conc } \sigma, \text{Conc } \tau)$  by interleaving the  $s_\alpha$  such that

$$s' \upharpoonright_{A,C} = s \quad \square$$

PROPOSITION E.4.  $\text{ccopy}_A$  is idempotent for every  $A$ .

PROOF. By Proposition E.3

$$\text{ccopy}_A; \text{ccopy}_A = \text{Conc copy}_A; \text{Conc copy}_A = \text{Conc } (\text{copy}_A; \text{copy}_A) = \text{Conc copy}_A = \text{ccopy}_A \quad \square$$

### E.3 Proposition 4.4

PROPOSITION E.5. *For strategies*

$$\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \qquad \tau : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C}$$

the following all hold:

(1) If

$$\sigma \subseteq \sigma' : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B} \qquad \tau \subseteq \tau' : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C}$$

then

$$\sigma; \tau \subseteq \sigma'; \tau'$$

(2) Given a family

$$\sigma_i : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$$

it holds that

$$\left( \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \right); \tau = \bigcup_{i \in I} (\sigma_i; \tau)$$

(3) Given a family

$$\tau_i : \mathbf{B} \multimap \mathbf{C}$$

it holds that

$$\sigma; \bigcup_{i \in I} \tau_i = \bigcup_{i \in I} (\sigma; \tau_i)$$

PROOF. (1) Suppose  $s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{C}} \in \sigma; \tau$ . Then

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in \sigma \Rightarrow s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in \sigma'$$

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}} \in \tau \Rightarrow s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}} \in \tau'$$

hence

$$s \in \text{int}(\sigma', \tau') \Rightarrow s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{C}} \in \sigma'; \tau'$$

(2) One direction is simple as we have that

$$\sigma_i \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i$$

so that

$$\sigma_i; \tau \subseteq \left( \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \right); \tau$$

by monotonicity and hence

$$\bigcup_{i \in I} (\sigma_i; \tau) \subseteq \left( \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \right); \tau$$

For the other direction, suppose

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{C}} \in \left( \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \right); \tau$$

then

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \qquad s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}, \mathbf{C}} \in \tau$$

so there is  $j \in I$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in \sigma_j$$

and, therefore,

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \sigma_j; \tau$$

so that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \bigcup_{i \in I} (\sigma_j; \tau)$$

(3) One direction is simple as we have that

$$\tau_i \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in I} \tau_i$$

so that

$$\sigma; \tau_i \subseteq \sigma; \bigcup_{i \in I} \tau_i$$

by monotonicity and hence

$$\bigcup_{i \in I} (\sigma; \tau_i) \subseteq \sigma; \bigcup_{i \in I} \tau_i$$

For the other direction, suppose

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \sigma; \bigcup_{i \in I} \tau_i$$

then

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \sigma \quad s \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in \bigcup_{i \in I} \tau_i$$

so there is  $j \in I$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{B,C} \in \tau_j$$

and, therefore,

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \sigma; \tau_j$$

so that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \bigcup_{i \in I} (\sigma; \tau_i) \quad \square$$

#### E.4 The $\text{strat}(-)$ Embedding

PROPOSITION E.6.

$$\text{strat}(-)$$

is a closure operator on sets of plays.

PROOF. Let  $S \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$  and recall that

$$\text{strat}(S) = \{s \cdot s_O \in P_{A \rightarrow B} \mid s_O \text{ is a sequence of } O \text{ moves and } s \in \downarrow S\}$$

**extensive** Note that  $S \subseteq \downarrow S$ . Hence, by always taking  $s_O = \epsilon$  it follows that  $S \subseteq \text{strat}(S)$ .

**monotone** Suppose  $S \subseteq T$ . Then  $\downarrow S \subseteq \downarrow T$ . Now, suppose  $s \in \downarrow S$  and  $s \cdot s_O \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$ . It is immediate that  $s \in \downarrow T$  and hence  $s \in \text{strat}(T)$ .

**idempotent** By extensiveness and monotonicity:

$$S \subseteq \text{strat}(S) \Rightarrow \text{strat}(S) \subseteq \text{strat}(\text{strat}(S))$$

So we show that  $\text{strat}(\text{strat}(S)) \subseteq \text{strat}(S)$ . Indeed, let  $p \cdot s_O \in \text{strat}(\text{strat}(S))$ . Then, there is  $p' \cdot s'_O \in \text{strat}(S)$  such that  $p \sqsubseteq p' \cdot s'_O$  and  $p' \in S$ . If  $p \sqsubseteq p'$  then  $p \cdot s_O \in \text{strat}(S)$  by definition. Otherwise,  $p$  decomposes as  $p' \cdot s_O$ . But then, as  $p' \in S$  it follows that  $p \cdot s_O = p' \cdot s_O \in \text{strat}(S)$ .  $\square$

LEMMA E.7. The closure operator  $\text{strat}(-)$  is join-preserving.

PROOF. Let

$$\{S_i \subseteq P_A\}_{i \in I}$$

We show that

$$\text{strat}(\cup_{i \in I} S_i) = \cup_{i \in I} \text{strat}(S_i)$$

One direction follows from monotonicity (recall that  $\text{strat}(-)$  is a closure operator), as if

$$s \in \cup_{i \in I} \text{strat}(S_i)$$

then there exists  $j$  for which

$$s \in \text{strat}(S_j)$$

and hence

$$s \in \text{strat}(S_j) \subseteq \text{strat}(\cup_{i \in I} S_i)$$

so

$$\text{strat}(\cup_{i \in I} S_i) \supseteq \cup_{i \in I} \text{strat}(S_i)$$

On the other hand, suppose

$$s \in \text{strat}(\cup_{i \in I} S_i)$$

Then, there exists  $t \in \cup_{i \in I} S_i$  and a sequence of  $O$  moves  $s_O$  and a prefix  $p \sqsubseteq s$  such that

$$s = p \cdot s_O \quad \text{and} \quad p \sqsubseteq t$$

in particular, there is  $j$  for which

$$t \in S_j$$

and hence

$$s \in \text{strat}(S_j) \subseteq \text{strat}(\cup_{i \in I} S_i)$$

and, therefore,

$$\text{strat}(\cup_{i \in I} S_i) \subseteq \cup_{i \in I} \text{strat}(S_i) \quad \square$$

LEMMA E.8. *If*

$$s \cdot s_O \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$$

*is such that*

$$s \upharpoonright_A \in P_{!A}$$

*and  $s_O$  only contains Opponent moves then there is at most one move from  $s_O$  in  $A$ . In particular,  $s \cdot s_O \upharpoonright_A$  is alternating.*

PROOF. If  $s \cdot s_O \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$  and  $m$  is a move in  $s_O$  played in  $A$  then by local sequentiality, there must be a pending  $P$  move by  $\alpha(m)$  in  $s$ . But in the alternating play  $s \upharpoonright_A$  there can only be at most one pending  $P$  move, and the result follows.  $\square$

### E.5 $K_{\text{Conc}}$ is an oplax semifunctor

PROPOSITION E.9. For any  $\sigma : A \multimap B$  and  $\tau : B \multimap C$ :

$$K_{\text{Conc}}(\sigma; \tau) \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}}(\sigma); K_{\text{Conc}}(\tau)$$

PROOF. The argument is quite simple, we just verify the following sequence of equalities and inclusions taking note of the use of Lemma E.15, Proposition 4.4, Proposition 4.2 and associativity of interaction:

$$\begin{aligned} K_{\text{Conc}}(\sigma; \tau) &= \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \tau; \text{ccopy}_C \\ &\subseteq \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B; \tau; \text{ccopy}_C \\ &= \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B; \text{ccopy}_B; \tau; \text{ccopy}_C \\ &= K_{\text{Conc}}(\sigma); K_{\text{Conc}}(\tau) \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

PROPOSITION E.10.  $K_{\text{Conc}}$  is monotonic and join-preserving.

PROOF. Suppose  $\sigma \subseteq \sigma'$ . Then

$$K_{\text{Conc}} \sigma = \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B \subseteq \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma'; \text{ccopy}_B = K_{\text{Conc}} \sigma'$$

by Proposition 4.4.

Similarly, if we have a collection

$$\{\sigma_i\}_{i \in I}$$

we have

$$K_{\text{Conc}} \left( \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \right) = \text{ccopy}_A; \left( \bigcup_{i \in I} \sigma_i \right); \text{ccopy}_B = \bigcup_{i \in I} \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma_i; \text{ccopy}_B = \bigcup_{i \in I} K_{\text{Conc}} \sigma_i$$

by Proposition 4.4. □

COROLLARY E.11.

$$K_{\text{Conc}} : \underline{\text{Conc}} \rightarrow \text{Semi Conc}$$

defines an oplax semifunctor.

LEMMA E.12. If

$$e_- = \{e_A\}_{A \in S} \quad e'_- = \{e'_A\}_{A \in S}$$

are families of idempotents such that there are 2-morphisms:

$$e_A \Rightarrow e'_A$$

for every  $A \in S$ , then the mappings  $L$  and  $R$  defined by

$$L : \tilde{\mathbf{C}}_e \rightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{C}}_{e'} := K' \circ \text{Emb} \quad R : \tilde{\mathbf{C}}_{e'} \rightarrow \tilde{\mathbf{C}}_e := K \circ \text{Emb}'$$

define an oplax functor and a lax functor, respectively.

### E.6 Proofs for Section 4.5

PROPOSITION E.13 (SYNCHRONIZATION LEMMA). Let  $s = p \cdot \alpha : m \cdot \alpha' : m' \cdot p'$  be a play of  $A \multimap B$ . Let  $\sigma = \text{strat}(p \cdot m \cdot m' \cdot p')$ . Then,

$$p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p' \in \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B \iff m' \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_{A \multimap B} m \cdot m'$$

PROOF. We need to consider all possibilities for the polarity and components of the moves  $m$  and  $m'$ , between  $O$  and  $P$  and  $A$  or  $B$  respectively. A lot of cases are very similar to each other, so we will reference previous cases when that happens.

Just so we take another component of variation out of the way, note that if  $\alpha(m) = \alpha(m')$  then it is immediate that  $p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p'$  cannot be in  $\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$  as  $p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p'$  is not locally alternating and hence is not in  $P_{A \rightarrow B}$ . On the other hand, in that case no rewrite rule applies, as all of them assume the agents are distinct. Therefore, assume in the remaining cases that  $\alpha(m) \neq \alpha(m')$ .

The key idea is to consider how the copying is happening in  $\text{ccopy}_A : A_0 \multimap A_1$  and  $\text{ccopy}_B : B_0 \multimap B_1$ . If  $m$  is a move in  $A$  then it appears in a play of  $\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$  as a result of the projection to  $A_0$ . It has a corresponding copy in  $A_1$  which is the move that actually appeared in some play of  $\sigma$ . The key point is that the fact that  $\alpha(m)$  is locally alternating and running the sequential copycat strategy means that if  $\lambda_A(m) = O$  then its copy appeared *earlier* in  $A_1$ , while if it was a  $P$  move then its copy will appear *later* in  $A_1$ . Meanwhile, if  $m$  is a move in  $B$  then it appears as a result of the projection to  $B_1$ . Hence, if  $\lambda_B(m) = O$  its copy will appear *later* in  $B_0$ , while if it is a  $P$  move then its copy has already appeared *earlier* in  $B_0$ .

$m, m' \in M_B$

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  Note that in this case we have that

$$\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m) = \lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m') = P$$

so that by the reasoning above their copy appeared earlier in  $B_0$  as  $O$  moves. Since  $\text{ccopy}_B$  allows for both orderings. In particular,

$$p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p' \in \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$$

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  The reasoning here is analogous to the previous case, except that in this case the corresponding moves appear later in  $\text{ccopy}_B$  but both orderings are still allowed.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  In this case  $\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m) = P$  and  $\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m') = O$ . Hence,  $m$  is the copy of an earlier move in  $\text{ccopy}_B$  and  $m'$  is copied later in  $\text{ccopy}_B$ . But  $m$  already occurs before  $m'$  so that so will their copies in  $B_1$ . Hence, the only order possible is  $m$  before  $m'$ , giving the only negative case. But notice that it does not hold that  $m' \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} m \cdot m'$  in this case either.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  In this case, In this case  $\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m) = O$  and  $\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m') = P$ . So that the copy of  $m$  in  $B_1$  appears later while the copy of  $m'$  appears earlier. In particular, there is a play of  $\text{ccopy}_B$  where the copy of  $m'$  appears earlier then the copy of  $m$  and therefore

$$p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p' \in \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$$

$m, m' \in M_A$

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  Similarly to before, the polarities are dualized once we consider the move within the game  $A_0 \multimap A_1$  so that

$$\lambda_{A_0 \multimap A_1}(m) = \lambda_{A_0 \multimap A_1}(m') = P$$

and their respective copies in  $A_1$  therefore appear earlier in the  $\text{ccopy}_A$  play. Other than that,  $\text{ccopy}_A$  does not prescribe any particular ordering between them, so both are allowed.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  As before the polarities switch so that

$$\lambda_{A_0 \multimap A_1}(m) = \lambda_{A_0 \multimap A_1}(m') = O$$

and hence their copies in  $A_0$  appear later with no particular order required.



$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  In this case

$$\lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m) = P \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m') = O$$

in this case the copy of  $m$  in  $A_0$  appears earlier in  $\text{ccopy}_A$  while the copy of  $m'$  appears later. Hence their order cannot be changed, and this is precisely the only case in this group where it does not hold that  $m' \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} m \cdot m'$ .

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  In this case we have

$$\lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m) = O \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m') = P$$

So that the copy of  $m$  in  $A_0$  appears later than  $m$  in  $\text{ccopy}_A$  while the copy of  $m'$  appears earlier. In particular, both orders are allowed.

$m \in M_B$  **and**  $m' \in M_A$

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  In this case

$$\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m) = P \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m') = P$$

but as  $m$  occurs in  $B_0$  while  $m'$  occurs in  $A_1$  the copy of  $m$  in  $B_1$  so that both copies appear earlier in the respective plays of  $\text{ccopy}_B$  and  $\text{ccopy}_A$  so that both orderings are possible.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  The situation in this case is analogous to the previous case except that the copies of  $m$  and  $m'$  appear later.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  In this case we are in a situation where

$$\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m) = P \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m') = O$$

so that  $m$ 's copy appears earlier while  $m'$ 's copy appears later. Hence, the ordering must still be  $m$  preceded by  $m'$  in  $\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$  so that

$$p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p' \notin \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$$

but this is the only case where it does not hold  $m' \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} m \cdot m'$ .

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  In this case

$$\lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m) = O \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m') = P$$

that means that the copy of  $m$  in  $B_1$  appears later in  $\text{ccopy}_B$  as well as the copy of  $m'$  in  $A_0$ , and, therefore, no order is imposed on them.

$m \in M_A$  **and**  $m' \in M_B$

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  We have the polarities:

$$\lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m) = P \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m') = P$$

so that the copy of  $m$  in  $A_0$  happens earlier as does the copy of  $m'$  in  $B_1$ . No order is required between them and, therefore, both orderings is possible.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  This case works as before, except that the corresponding copies into  $A_0$  and  $B_1$  happen later, but still no particular order is required.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = O$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = P$  We have the polarities

$$\lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m) = P \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m') = O$$

which means that the copy of  $m$  in  $A_0$  happens earlier while the copy of  $m'$  in  $B_1$  happens later. Hence, the only possible order allowed is for  $m$  to precede  $m'$ . But this is the only negative case, where  $m' \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} m \cdot m'$  does not hold.

$\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m) = P$  **and**  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow B}(m') = O$  In this case

$$\lambda_{A_0 \rightarrow A_1}(m) = O \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda_{B_0 \rightarrow B_1}(m') = P$$

so that  $m$ 's copy in  $A_0$  happens later while  $m'$ 's copy in  $B_1$  happens earlier. No order is required between them.  $\square$

COROLLARY E.14. *Let  $s \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$  and that  $t$  is a play such that*

$$\forall \alpha \in Y. \pi_\alpha(t) = \pi_\alpha(s)$$

and moreover

$$t \in \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$$

then,

$$t \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s$$

PROOF. Note that as  $s$  is the only play of  $\text{strat}(s)$  satisfying the sequential consistency condition on  $t$ . By the Synchronization Lemma (Proposition 4.8) it follows that any play that can be obtained by a single move swap from  $s$  is in  $\text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$  if and only if that swap is allowed by  $\rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B}$ . So let

$$\sigma_0 = \text{strat}(s)$$

and

$$\sigma_i = \{t' \in P_{A \rightarrow B} \mid \exists s' \in \sigma_i. t'.t' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B}^1 s' \vee t' = s'\}$$

Then, note that by the Synchronization Lemma (Proposition 4.8)  $t' \in \sigma_i$  if and only if there is a derivation of length at most  $i$  such that

$$t' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B}^i s'$$

where  $s' \in \sigma_0$ . Note moreover that if  $t'$  is sequentially consistent with  $s$  then

$$t' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B}^i s$$

Now, we argue that there exists  $k$  such that

$$\sigma_{k+1} = \sigma_k$$

Indeed, it is easy to observe that

$$\sigma_i \subseteq \sigma_{i+1}$$

As strategies form a complete partial order it follows that there is  $\sigma'$  such that

$$\sigma' = \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} \sigma_i$$

but note that there are finitely many plays  $t'$  such that

$$\exists s' \in \text{strat}(s). t'.t' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s'$$

as there are finitely many permutations for any play in  $\text{strat}(s)$ . Therefore, there must be a  $k$  such that

$$\sigma_k = \sigma'$$

but note that, by the Synchronization Lemma (Proposition 4.8),  $\text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$  is a fixed point of the chain and, therefore,

$$\sigma' = \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$$

from which the result follows.  $\square$

LEMMA E.15. *For every strategy  $\sigma : A \rightarrow B$ :*

$$\sigma \subseteq \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$$

PROOF. Suppose  $s \in \sigma$ . We inductively construct a play of  $t \in \text{int}(\mathbf{A}_0, \mathbf{A}_1, \mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1)$  such that

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_0, \mathbf{A}_1} \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}} \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}} \in \sigma \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}} \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} = s$$

Indeed, if  $s = \epsilon$  we simply take  $t = \epsilon$ . Otherwise, let  $t$  be the current play satisfying the invariants above with the last one modified to

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \sqsubseteq s$$

If  $t = s$  we are done. Otherwise, there is a move  $m$  such that

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \cdot m \sqsubseteq s$$

Suppose  $m$  is a move in  $\mathbf{A}$  in  $s$ . If it is an  $O$  move we simply append to  $t$  a copy of  $m$  in  $\mathbf{A}_0$  and  $m$  as a move in  $\mathbf{A}_1$  as in that case the last move by  $\alpha(m)$  in  $t$  was a  $P$  move in component  $\mathbf{A}_0$ . If it is a  $P$  move then the last move by  $\alpha(m)$  was in  $\mathbf{B}_0$ . In that case we append the move  $m$  in  $\mathbf{A}_1$  and its copy in  $\mathbf{A}_0$ .

Otherwise,  $m$  is a move in  $\mathbf{B}$  in  $s$ . In that case if it is an  $O$  move we add a  $\mathbf{B}_1$  copy to it and the move  $m$  in  $\mathbf{B}_0$ . If it is a  $P$  move then we add the move  $m$  in  $\mathbf{B}_1$  and a copy in  $\mathbf{B}_0$ .

It is straight-forward to check that this builds a play with all the desired conditions.  $\square$

LEMMA E.16. *For every strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A}$  it holds that*

$$\sigma = \bigcup_{s \in \sigma} \text{strat}(s)$$

PROOF. Since  $\text{strat}(s)$  contains  $\{s\}$  by definition it follows that if  $s \in \sigma$  then  $s \in \text{strat}(s)$  and hence

$$s \in \bigcup_{s' \in \sigma} \text{strat}(s')$$

proving one containment.

For the other direction if

$$s \in \bigcup_{s' \in \sigma} \text{strat}(s')$$

then either  $s$  is in  $\text{strat}(t)$  for some  $t \in \sigma$ . But then, either  $s \sqsubseteq t$  or  $s$  is obtained from some prefix  $p \sqsubseteq t$  by appending Opponent moves. In the first case  $s \in \sigma$  because  $\sigma$  is prefix-closed, and in the later we simply apply prefix-closure and receptivity of  $\sigma$  to obtain that  $s \in \sigma$ .  $\square$

PROPOSITION E.17. *A strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}$  is saturated if and only if it is:*

**$O$ -receptive:** *If  $s \in \sigma$ ,  $o$  an Opponent move and  $s \cdot o \in P_{\mathbf{A}}$ , then  $s \cdot o \in \sigma$ .*

**$\rightsquigarrow$ -closed:**  *$\forall s \in \sigma. \forall t \in P_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}}. t \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} s \Rightarrow t \in \sigma$ , and*

PROOF. Suppose  $\sigma$  is saturated.

Note that if  $o$  is an  $O$ -move and  $s \in \sigma$  is such that  $s \cdot o \in P_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}}$  then it is easy to construct by induction plays  $s_A \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}$  and  $s_B \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$  such that  $s \in s_A; s; s_B$ . But then, as  $s \cdot o \in P_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}}$  then it is readily seen that either  $s \cdot o \in (s_A \cdot o); s; s_B$  or  $s \cdot o \in s_A; s; (s_B \cdot o)$  depending on whether  $o$  is a move in  $\mathbf{A}$  or  $\mathbf{B}$ .

Now, for  $\rightsquigarrow$ -closure, note that it follows that if  $s \in \sigma = \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}}$  and  $t \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} s$  then there is a sequence of single steps:

$$t = t_0 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} t_1 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} \cdots \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} t_n = s$$

then by applying the Synchronization Lemma (Proposition 4.8) starting with

$$t_{n-1} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}} s$$

to conclude that

$$t_{n-1} \in \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{A}}; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_{\mathbf{B}} \subseteq \sigma$$

in a finite number of applications we obtain that

$$t = t_0 \in \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(t_1); \text{ccopy}_A \subseteq \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B \subseteq \sigma$$

as desired.

Now, assume  $\sigma$  is  $O$ -receptive and  $\rightsquigarrow$ -closed. Note that for every strategy  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$  it holds that

$$\sigma = \bigcup_{s \in \sigma} \text{strat}(s)$$

by Lemma E.16. Then

$$\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B = \bigcup_{s \in \sigma} \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$$

by the fact that composition is join-preserving. Hence,

$$t \in \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B \iff \exists s \in \sigma. t \in \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B$$

moreover, by the definition of  $\text{ccopy}_-$ ,  $s$  can be chosen so that

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(t) = \pi_\alpha(s)$$

by corollary to the Synchronization Lemma (Proposition 4.8) it follows that

$$t \in \text{ccopy}_A; \text{strat}(s); \text{ccopy}_B \iff t \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s$$

And hence

$$t \in \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B \iff \exists s \in \sigma. t \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s$$

So, suppose  $t \in \text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B$ . Then, there is some  $s \in \sigma$  such that  $t \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s$  and hence by assumption  $t \in \sigma$ . Hence,

$$\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B \subseteq \sigma$$

the reverse containment is exactly Lemma E.15 so that it follows that

$$\text{ccopy}_A; \sigma; \text{ccopy}_B = \sigma$$

and hence  $\sigma$  is saturated. □

## E.7 Computational Interpretation Proof

LEMMA E.18. *Let  $s \in P_A$ . Then, there exists  $t$  an alternating play and  $s_O$  a sequence of Opponent moves such that*

$$s \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$$

PROOF. We prove the result by induction. If  $s = \epsilon$  we let  $t = s_O = \epsilon$  and the result follows. Otherwise, let

$$s = p \cdot m$$

by induction there is an alternating play  $p'$  and sequence of Opponent moves  $p_O$  such that

$$p \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot p_O$$

Hence,

$$s = p \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot p_O \cdot m$$

Note that without loss of generality we may assume that the last move in  $p'$  is a Proponent move, as otherwise we can add that last  $O$  move to  $p_O$  without harm. We now split into cases depending on whether  $m$  is an Opponent or Proponent move. If  $m$  is an Opponent move. then we let  $s_O = p_O \cdot m$  and  $t = p'$  and the result follows immediately. Otherwise,  $m$  is a Proponent move. By local sequentiality, it follows that the last move by  $\alpha(m)$  is an Opponent move, and moreover, as  $p'$  is alternating and its last move is a  $P$  move it follows that the last  $O$  move  $m'$  by  $\alpha(m)$  is in  $p_O$ . So

we let  $t = p' \cdot m' \cdot m$ , and if  $p_O = p_1 \cdot m' \cdot p_2$  then we let  $s_O = p_1 \cdot p_2$ , that is, the subsequence of  $p_O$  obtained by removing the move  $m'$ . Note that there is a single move by  $\alpha(m)$  in  $p_O$  because of local sequentiality. This, together with the inductive hypothesis justifies the following derivation.

$$s = p \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot p_O \cdot m = p' \cdot p_1 \cdot m' \cdot p_2 \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot m' \cdot p_1 \cdot p_2 \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p_1 \cdot p_2 = t \cdot s_O \quad \square$$

LEMMA E.19. *Let  $s \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$ . Then, for any  $s'_A \in P_A$  and  $s'_B \in P_B$  such that*

$$s'_B \rightsquigarrow_B s \upharpoonright_B \quad s \upharpoonright_A \rightsquigarrow_A s'_A$$

*then there exists an*

$$s' \in P_{A \rightarrow B}$$

*such that*

$$s' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s \quad s' \upharpoonright_A = s'_A \quad s' \upharpoonright_B = s'_B$$

PROOF. We let  $s_A = s \upharpoonright_A$  and  $s_B = s \upharpoonright_B$ .

Suppose first that  $s_A \rightsquigarrow_A s'_A$ . We construct by induction on the length of the derivation  $s_A \rightsquigarrow_A s'_A$  an  $s'$  such that  $s' \upharpoonright_A = s'_A$  and  $s' \upharpoonright_B = s_B$ . If the length of the derivation is 0 then  $s_A = s'_A$  and the result is immediate by taking  $s' = s$ . Now, Suppose

$$s_A \rightsquigarrow_A s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 \rightsquigarrow_A s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 = s'_A$$

By induction we have  $s' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s$  such that  $s' \upharpoonright_A = s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2$  and  $s' \upharpoonright_B = s_B$ . Then, we have that

$$s' = t_1 \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot t_3$$

where  $t_2$  only has moves in  $B$  and  $t_1 \upharpoonright_A = s_1$  and  $t_3 \upharpoonright_A = s_2$ . We split into cases depending on the polarity of  $m, n$  in  $A$ . Note that since we can swap  $m$  and  $n$  in  $A$  it follows that either  $\lambda_A(m) = \lambda_A(n)$  or  $\lambda_A(m) = O$  and  $\lambda_A(n) = P$ .

**$m$  is  $O$  and  $n$  is  $P$**  Then, in  $A \rightarrow B$   $m$  is  $P$  and  $n$  is  $O$ . Now, since  $m$  is  $P$  the next move by its agent is  $O$  and therefore must also happen in  $A$ . Hence, there is no move by the same agent as  $m$  in  $t_2$ . Therefore

$$s'' = t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} t_1 \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot t_3 = s'$$

**$m$  is  $O$  and  $n$  is  $O$**  Then, in  $A \rightarrow B$   $m$  is  $P$  and  $n$  is  $P$ . Then, as before, there is no move by the same agent as  $m$  in  $t_2$  justifying the sequence of derivations below

$$s'' = t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} t_1 \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot t_3 = s'$$

**$m$  is  $P$  and  $n$  is  $P$**  Then, in  $A \rightarrow B$   $m$  is  $O$  and  $n$  is  $O$ . Now, the previous move by the same agent as  $n$  must have been a  $P$  move in the same component as  $n$ . But there is no  $A$  move between  $m$  and  $n$  so must be that there is no move in  $t_2$  by the same agent as  $n$ . Then

$$s'' = t_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} t_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} t_1 \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot t_3 = s'$$

in all cases, since  $s'' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s' \rightsquigarrow s$ . Furthermore, in all cases

$$s'' \upharpoonright_A = t_1 \upharpoonright_A \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_3 \upharpoonright_A = s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 = s'_A \quad s'' \upharpoonright_B = s' \upharpoonright_B = s_B$$

as desired.

Now, suppose  $s'_B \rightsquigarrow_B s_B$ . We construct by induction on the length of the derivation  $s'_B \rightsquigarrow_B s_B$  an  $s' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s$  such that  $s' \upharpoonright_A = s_A$  and  $s' \upharpoonright_B = s'_B$ . If the length of the derivation is 0 then  $s_B = s'_B$  and the result is immediate by taking  $s' = s$ . Now, suppose

$$s'_B = s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 \rightsquigarrow s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 \rightsquigarrow s_B$$

By induction we have  $s' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow B} s$  such that  $s' \upharpoonright_A = s_A$  and  $s' \upharpoonright_B = s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2$ . Then, we have that

$$s' = t_1 \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot t_3$$

where  $t_2$  only has **A** moves and  $t_1 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_1$  and  $t_3 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_2$ . We split into cases depending on the polarity of  $m, n$  in **B**. Note that since we can swap  $m$  and  $n$  in **B** we have that  $\lambda_{\mathbf{B}}(m) = \lambda_{\mathbf{B}}(n)$  or  $\lambda_{\mathbf{B}}(m) = O$  and  $\lambda_{\mathbf{B}}(n) = P$ . In all cases the polarity is preserved as **B** is positive in  $\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$ .

**$m$  is  $O$  and  $n$  is  $P$**  Since  $m$  is an  $O$  move there can't be any moves by the same agent as  $m$  in  $t_2$ . Hence

$$s'' = t_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t_1 \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot t_3 = s'$$

**$m$  is  $O$  and  $n$  is  $O$**  This goes the same as the previous case. Since  $m$  is an  $O$  move there can't be any moves by the same agent as  $m$  in  $t_2$ . Hence

$$s'' = t_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t_1 \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot t_3 = s'$$

**$m$  is  $P$  and  $n$  is  $P$**  In this case, as  $n$  is a Proponent move there can't be any moves by the same agent as  $n$  in  $t_2$ . Hence, the following derivation is justified

$$s'' = t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t_1 \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot t_3 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t_1 \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot t_3 = s'$$

In all cases, since  $s' \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s$  it follows that  $s'' \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s' \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} s$ . Furthermore, in all cases

$$s'' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = s_{\mathbf{A}} \quad s'' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = t_1 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \cdot m \cdot n \cdot t_3 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 = s'_{\mathbf{B}}$$

as desired.

The claim follows from applying the two arguments above in sequence.  $\square$

LEMMA E.20. *If*

$$s \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t$$

*then*

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{B}} t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}}$$

PROOF. We prove the result by induction on the length of the derivation

$$s \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t$$

If the derivation has length 0 then  $s = t$  and hence

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \quad s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$$

and in particular

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{B}} t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}}$$

Otherwise, suppose

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}}^1 s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}} t$$

By induction there are derivations

$$(s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{B}} t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \quad t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}}$$

We split into cases depending on the components in which  $m$  and  $n$  are played:

**$m$  is a move in **B** and  $n$  is a move in **B**** In this case

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_1 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{B}} s_1 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{B}} t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$$

and

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = (s_1 \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}}$$

**$m$  is a move in **B** and  $n$  is a move in **A**** Note that in this case

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_1 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \cdot m \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{B}} t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$$

$$t \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \rightsquigarrow_{\mathbf{A}} (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = s_1 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \cdot n \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}}$$

**$m$  is a move in  $A$  and  $n$  is a move in  $B$**

$$s \upharpoonright_B = s_1 \upharpoonright_B \cdot n \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_B = (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_B \rightsquigarrow_B t \upharpoonright_B$$

$$t \upharpoonright_A \rightsquigarrow_A (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_A = s_1 \upharpoonright_A \cdot m \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_A = s \upharpoonright_A$$

**$m$  is a move in  $A$  and  $n$  is a move in  $A$**  In this case we have that as  $m$  and  $n$  have the opposite polarity in  $A \rightarrow B$  than they have in  $A$ , so that

$$n \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_A m \cdot n$$

This justifies that

$$s \upharpoonright_B = s_1 \upharpoonright_B \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_B = s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_B \rightsquigarrow_B t \upharpoonright_B$$

and

$$t \upharpoonright_A \rightsquigarrow_A (s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_A = s_1 \upharpoonright_A \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_A \rightsquigarrow_A s_1 \upharpoonright_A \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 \upharpoonright_A (s_1 \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_A = (s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2) \upharpoonright_A = s \upharpoonright_A$$

In all cases we obtain derivations

$$s \upharpoonright_B \rightsquigarrow_B t \upharpoonright_B \quad t \upharpoonright_A \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_A \quad \square$$

LEMMA E.21. For plays  $s_0, s_1 \in P_A$  such that

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(s_0) = \pi_\alpha(s_1)$$

there is a derivation

$$s_1 \rightsquigarrow_A s_0$$

if and only if there is a play  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1 \quad s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0$$

PROOF. For the forward direction, note that by the definition of  $\text{ccopy}_A$  there is at least one play  $s' \in \text{ccopy}_A$  such that

$$s' \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0 \quad s' \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1$$

By Lemma E.19 it follows that there is a play  $s$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0 \quad s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1 \quad s \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow A} s'$$

and then, by Proposition 4.7 it follows that

$$s \in \text{ccopy}_A$$

For the reverse direction, we prove the result by induction. Let  $p$  be the largest even-length prefix of  $s$  such that  $p$  is alternating and

$$p \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

If  $p = s$  then, In particular,

$$s_0 = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1$$

Otherwise,

For the reverse direction, first note that if a play  $t \in \text{ccopy}_A$  is alternating then

$$t \upharpoonright_{A_0} = t \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

Indeed, by Lemma E.30, it follows that if

$$t = t_1 \cdot m_1 \cdot m_2 \cdot t_2$$

and  $\lambda_{A \rightarrow A}(m_1) = O$  then  $\alpha(m_1) = \alpha(m_2)$ . But as every agent plays according to  $\text{copy}_A$  that it follows that  $m_2$  is the counterpart for  $m_1$  in the other component. A simple argument by induction on the even-length prefixes of  $t$  shows that then

$$t \upharpoonright_{A_0} = t \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

Now, note that by Lemma E.18 there exists  $t$  an alternating play and  $s_O$  a sequence of Opponent moves such that

$$s \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow A} t \cdot s_O$$

We start by arguing that we can take  $s_O = \epsilon$ . Indeed, note that as  $\rightsquigarrow_-$  never swaps moves by the same agent we have that

$$\pi_\alpha(t \cdot s_O) = \pi_\alpha(s) \in \text{copy}_A$$

Note that in particular,  $t$  can be taken to be an even-length play, as

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(s_O) = \pi_\alpha(s_1)$$

But then, suppose  $s_O = m \cdot s'_O$ . As

$$\forall \alpha \in \Upsilon. \pi_\alpha(s_O) = \pi_\alpha(s_1)$$

it follows that  $m$  has a counterpart  $m'$  that appears after  $m$  in  $t \cdot s_O$ . Hence,  $m'$  must appear in  $s'_O$ . But  $s'_O$  only has Opponent moves, and  $m'$  is a Proponent move, a contradiction. Hence,  $s_O = \epsilon$ . But now, note that we have that

$$s \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow A} t$$

In particular, by Lemma E.20,

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \rightsquigarrow_A t \upharpoonright_{A_1} \quad t \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_{A_0}$$

but then

$$s_1 = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \rightsquigarrow_A t \upharpoonright_{A_1} = t \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0$$

as desired.  $\square$

PROPOSITION E.22.  $s_1$  linearizes to  $s_0$  if and only if there exists a play  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0 \quad s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1$$

PROOF. If  $s_1$  linearizes to  $s_0$  then there are sequences of Opponent and Proponent moves, respectively,  $s_O$  and  $s_P$ , such that

$$s_1 \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s_0 \cdot s_O$$

But then, note that

$$s_1 / s_O \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s_0$$

by Lemma E.36. Hence, there is a play  $s$  of  $\text{ccopy}_A$  such that

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_1 / s_O \cdot s_P \quad s \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_0$$

Now, notice that as  $s_P$  only has Proponent moves, by the switching condition, if  $m$  is a move in  $s_P$  then there are no moves by  $\alpha(m)$  after  $m$  in  $s$ . Hence,

$$s / s_P \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow A} s$$

so that  $s / s_P$  (the subsequence of  $s$  where the moves in  $s_P$  have been removed) is in  $\text{ccopy}_A$  by Proposition 4.7 and prefix-closure. Note that

$$(s / s_P) \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s_1 / s_O \quad (s / s_P) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0$$

Now, let  $m$  be a move in  $s_O$ . Because,

$$s_1 \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s_0 \cdot s_O$$



it follows that  $m$  does not appear in  $s_0$ . Moreover, the last move by  $\alpha(m)$  in  $s$  must be a  $P$  move in  $A_1$ , and, therefore, by the switching condition the last move by  $\alpha(m)$  is that  $P$  move. Therefore, there must be  $s'$  such that

$$s' \rightsquigarrow_{A \rightarrow A} s/s_P \cdot s_O$$

and moreover

$$s' \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_1$$

constructed by reversing the swaps involving  $s_O$  up to the swaps with  $A_0$  moves and the removal of the swaps that involve  $s_P$ , which is possible by the remarks above. By Proposition 4.7  $s' \in \text{ccopy}_A$ . Moreover, as the derivation above does not involve swaps between two moves of  $A_0$  it follows that

$$s' \upharpoonright_{A_0} = (s/s_P) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0$$

And, therefore,  $s'$  is the desired play.

Conversely, suppose there exists such a play  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$ . Then, note that for any  $\alpha \in Y$ ,

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \in \text{copy}_A$$

so that in particular there is a sequence of at most one Opponent move  $s_\alpha$  such that either

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s_\alpha = \pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

or

$$\pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = \pi_\alpha(s) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s_\alpha$$

Let then

$$s'_O = \cdot_{\alpha \in Y} s_\alpha$$

that is, the concatenation of all the  $s_\alpha$ . Notice that this is a finite sequence as there are at most finitely many  $\alpha \in Y$  for which  $s_\alpha \neq \epsilon$ . Then, we note that the play  $s/s'_O$  satisfies

$$\forall \alpha \in Y. \pi_\alpha((s/s_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0}) = \pi_\alpha((s/s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$$

so let  $p = s/s'_O$  and note that by Lemma E.21 it follows that

$$p \upharpoonright_{A_1} \rightsquigarrow_B p \upharpoonright_{A_0}$$

Now, note that  $s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0}$  is a sequence of  $P$  moves in  $A$  while  $s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$  is a sequence of  $O$  moves in  $A$ . We claim that

$$(p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A (p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

Indeed, note that

$$(p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A p \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1} = p \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1} = (p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

is valid as long as

$$s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

As  $s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$  only contains  $O$  moves and  $s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0}$  only contains  $P$  moves the reduction is valid as long as no agent that appears in  $s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$ , appears in  $s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0}$ . But note that in  $s$ , all of the moves in  $s'_O$  are Opponent, and as agents are locally sequential no two moves can be by the same agent. So the derivation is indeed valid. Now, notice that

$$s_1 = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \rightsquigarrow_A (s/s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1} = (s/s'_O \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1} = (p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

and that

$$(p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = (s/s'_O \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = (s/s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s_0$$

Hence, by finally taking

$$s_P = s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \quad s_O = s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1}$$

$$s_1 = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A (p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_0} \rightsquigarrow_A (p \cdot s'_O) \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s'_O \upharpoonright_{A_1} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow_A s_0 \cdot s_O$$

so that  $s_1$  linearizes to  $s_0$ . □

## E.8 Proofs for Section 7

PROPOSITION E.23. *Composition of atomic strategies is well-defined.*

PROOF. Suppose  $\sigma : !A \multimap !B$  and  $\tau : !B \multimap !C$  are atomic. It follows from sequential composition that  $\sigma; \tau : !A \multimap !C$ . It remains to show that it is atomic. So let  $s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in \text{int}(\sigma, \tau)$ . First, let  $s \upharpoonright_C = p_1 \cdot m \cdot m' \cdot p_2$  where  $\alpha(m) = \alpha(m')$  and  $\lambda_C(m) = O$ . Then, since  $\tau$  is atomic,  $s \upharpoonright_{B,C} = p'_1 \cdot m \cdot s' \cdot m' \cdot p'_2$  is such that every move in  $s'$  is by  $\alpha(m)$ . By the same reasoning, every move between two moves in  $s'$  is by  $\alpha(m)$ . Hence, if  $s \upharpoonright_{A,C} = p_1 \cdot m \cdot s'' \cdot m' \cdot p_2$  then every move in  $s''$  is by  $\alpha(m)$ . The argument is analogous for  $s \upharpoonright_C = p \cdot m$  with  $\lambda_C(m) = O$ .  $\square$

LEMMA E.24. *Let  $s \in P_{A \multimap B}$ . Then if  $s \upharpoonright_B \in P_{!B}$  then  $s \in P_{!A \multimap !B}$ .*

PROOF. We argue by induction by keeping track of a prefix  $p \sqsubseteq_{\text{even}} s$  such that  $p \in P_{!A \multimap !B}$  and such that every agents last move was in **B**. For the base case we note that if  $s = \epsilon$  then we are done (we also consider this case as a case where every agents last move is **B**). Otherwise, let  $p \sqsubseteq_{\text{even}} s$  be such that  $p \in P_{!A \multimap !B}$ . If  $p = s$  we are also done. Otherwise, there is  $m$  a move in **B** (by the switching condition and the inductive hypothesis) such that  $p \cdot m \sqsubseteq s$ . Suppose first that

$$p \cdot m \cdot s' = s$$

is such that every move in  $s'$  happens in **A**. As at  $p$  every agent had its last move in **B** at  $p \cdot m$  only  $\alpha(m)$  can move in **A**, and since  $\alpha(m)$  plays as in  $A \multimap B$  it follows then that  $s = p \cdot m \cdot s' \in P_{!A \multimap !B}$  as desired. Otherwise, there are  $s'$  a sequence of moves in **A** and a move  $m'$  in **B** such that

$$p \cdot m \cdot s' \cdot m' \sqsubseteq s$$

By alternation in **B** it follows that  $m'$  is a move by  $\alpha(m)$ . By the same reasoning as above, it follows that  $s'$  only involves moves by  $\alpha(m)$  and since every agent behaves sequentially it follows that  $p \cdot m \cdot s' \cdot m' \in P_{!A \multimap !B}$ . It is easy to check that all the other invariants still hold.  $\square$

LEMMA E.25. *For sets of plays*

$$S \subseteq P_{A \multimap B} \quad T \subseteq P_{B \multimap C}$$

and

$$(S \cap P_{!A \multimap !B}); (T \cap P_{!B \multimap !C}) = (S; T) \cap P_{!A \multimap !C}$$

PROOF. For simplicity we will use the following notation:

$$U = (- \cap P_{! \multimap ! \multimap})$$

First, suppose  $s \in U(S); U(T)$ . Then, there is

$$t \in \text{int}(U S, U T)$$

such that

$$t \upharpoonright_{!A, !B} \in U(S) \quad t \upharpoonright_{!B, !C} \in U(T) \quad t \upharpoonright_{!A, !C} = s$$

in particular, seen as a play of  $\text{int}(S, T)$ , we have

$$t \upharpoonright_{A, B} \in S \quad t \upharpoonright_{B, C} \in T \quad t \upharpoonright_{A, C} = s$$

and hence

$$s \in S; T$$

so that

$$U(S); U(T) \subseteq U(S; T)$$

Now, for the reverse inclusion let  $s \upharpoonright_{!A, !C} \in U(S; T)$ . Then,  $s \upharpoonright_C \in P_{!C}$  so that by Lemma E.24 it follows that  $s \upharpoonright_{B, C} \in P_{!B \multimap !C}$  and therefore  $s \upharpoonright_{B, C} \in U(T)$ . In addition, we now have that  $s \upharpoonright_B \in P_{!B}$ .

Another application of Lemma E.24 then gives that  $s \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in P_{!A \rightarrow !B}$  and hence  $s \upharpoonright_{A,B} \in \text{Emb}_{\text{Atom}}(S)$ . Hence,  $s \upharpoonright_{A,C} \in U(S); U(T)$ . Therefore,

$$U(S; T) = U(S); U(T) \quad \square$$

For the remainder of this section, let  $\text{recep}(-)$  be the receptive closure operation in **Atomic**.

LEMMA E.26.

$$\text{recep}(-) : \text{Semi Atomic} \rightarrow \underline{\text{Conc}}$$

defines a semifunctor.

PROOF. Let  $\tau : !A \rightarrow !B$  and  $\sigma : !B \rightarrow !C$  be atomic strategies. It is easy to see that

$$\text{recep}(\tau; \sigma) \subseteq \text{recep}(\text{recep}(\tau); \text{recep}(\sigma)) = \text{recep}(\tau); \text{recep}(\sigma)$$

For the reverse direction, let  $t \cdot o \in \text{recep}(\tau)$  and  $s \cdot o' \in \text{recep}(\sigma)$  where  $o, o'$  are either  $\epsilon$  or an Opponent move, such that moreover they are composable. Notice that by the switching condition, either

- $o = m$  is a move in  $!A$  and  $o' = \epsilon$ ,
- $o = \epsilon$  and  $o' = m$  is a move in  $!C$ ,
- $o = m$  is a  $P$  move in  $!B$  and  $o' = \epsilon$ ,
- $o' = m$  is an  $O$  move in  $!B$  and  $o = \epsilon$ ,

The first two cases are easily handled as in both cases the added  $O$ -move must appear at the end of the interaction sequence (by the switching condition) so that  $(t; s) \cdot m \in \text{recep}(\tau; \sigma)$ . For the third case, observe that if the matching move to  $m$  appears in the middle of  $t$ , then the following move must be in  $!B$  as well. But then, that move must also appear in  $s$ , a contradiction. Therefore,  $m$  is the last move of  $t$  so that  $t = t' \cdot m$  and hence  $t'; (s \cdot m) = t'; s \in \tau; \sigma \subseteq \text{recep}(\tau; \sigma)$  already. The last case is handled similarly.  $\square$

LEMMA E.27. For any  $\sigma : A \rightarrow B$

$$K_{\text{Atom}} \sigma = \text{recep}(\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B})$$

PROOF. It is straight-forward to see that by E.24

$$K_{\text{Atom}} \sigma = \text{atocopy}_A; \sigma; \text{atocopy}_B = \text{atocopy}_A; (\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B}); \text{atocopy}_B$$

But  $(\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B})$  is just an atomic strategy, and atocopy is just the sequential copycat, so

$$\text{atocopy}_A; (\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B}); \text{atocopy}_B = \text{recep}(\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B}) \quad \square$$

PROPOSITION E.28.

$$K_{\text{Atom}} : \underline{\text{Conc}} \longrightarrow K_{\text{Atom}}$$

defines an enriched semifunctor.

PROOF. By monotonicity of composition, Lemmas E.27 and E.25 and Proposition E.26

$$\begin{aligned} K_{\text{Atom}}(\sigma); K_{\text{Atom}}(\tau) &= \text{recep}(\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B}); \text{recep}(\tau \cap P_{!B \rightarrow !C}) \\ &= \text{recep}(\sigma \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B}); (\tau \cap P_{!B \rightarrow !C}) \\ &= \text{recep}((\sigma; \tau) \cap P_{!A \rightarrow !B}) \\ &= \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}}(\sigma; \tau) \end{aligned}$$

Now, suppose  $\sigma \subseteq \sigma'$ , then

$$K_{\text{Atom}}(\sigma) = \text{atocopy}_A; \sigma; \text{atocopy}_B \subseteq \text{atocopy}_A; \sigma'; \text{atocopy}_B = K_{\text{Atom}}(\sigma')$$

by monotonicity of composition.

Similarly,

$$K_{\text{Atom}}(\cup_{i \in I} \sigma_i) = \text{atocopy}_A; \cup_{i \in I} \sigma_i; \text{atocopy}_B = \cup_{i \in I} \text{atocopy}_A; \sigma_i; \text{atocopy}_B = \cup_{i \in I} K_{\text{Atom}}(\sigma_i) \quad \square$$

PROPOSITION E.29. *There is an equivalence of categories:*

$$\mathbf{Atomic} \cong \mathbf{K}_{\text{Atom}}$$

PROOF. The fact that both  $E$  and  $E^{-1}$  are semifunctors is immediate, both are essentially the identity functor.

It is immediate to see that

$$E E^{-1} A = A \quad E^{-1} E !A = !A$$

moreover, let

$$\tau : !A \multimap !B$$

be an atomic strategy. Then,

$$E^{-1} E \tau = E^{-1} \tau = \tau \cap P_{!A \multimap !B} = \tau$$

that

$$E^{-1} E \sigma = \sigma$$

follows similarly.  $\square$

LEMMA E.30. *If  $s \in P_A$  is alternating then if  $s = p \cdot m \cdot m' \cdot p'$  is such that  $\lambda_A(m) = O$  and  $\lambda_A(m') = P$  then  $\alpha(m) = \alpha(m')$ .*

PROOF. We prove the result by induction over the size of the play  $s$ , where we also maintain that if  $p \sqsubseteq_{\text{even}} s$  then for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ ,  $\pi_\alpha(p)$  is even-length. If  $s = \epsilon$  the result is vacuously true. So suppose  $p \sqsubseteq_{\text{even}} s$  satisfies the lemma. If  $p = s$  we are done. Otherwise there are at least one move  $m$  such that  $p \cdot m \sqsubseteq s$ . Since  $s$  is alternating and  $p$  is even it follows that  $\lambda_A(m) = O$ . If  $p \cdot m = s$  we are done, as the move preceding  $m$  is by Proponent (so that the claim does not apply) and  $p$  already satisfies it. Otherwise, there is another move  $m'$  such that  $p \cdot m \cdot m' \sqsubseteq s$ . Again, by alternation,  $\lambda_A(m') = P$ . So we must show that  $\alpha(m) = \alpha(m')$ . But notice that for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ ,  $\pi_\alpha(p)$  is even-length, by induction. Therefore, by local alternation it follows that in every  $\alpha$  Opponent is to move. Hence, it must be that  $\alpha(m') = \alpha(m)$ . In particular, it is still the case that every agent's play is even-length.  $\square$

PROPOSITION E.31. *The irreducibles of  $\rightsquigarrow_A$  are precisely the alternating plays of  $P_A$*

PROOF. Let  $s \in P_A$ . Note that by definition the projection  $\pi_\alpha(s)$  is alternating for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ . So suppose

$$s = p \cdot m \cdot m' \cdot p' \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot m' \cdot m \cdot p'$$

and  $m \neq m'$ . Then, note that if  $\lambda_A(m) = \lambda_A(m')$  then the play is not alternating. Otherwise, the only rule that applies is when  $\alpha(m) \neq \alpha(m')$  and  $\lambda_A(m) = O$  and  $\lambda_A(m') = P$ . By Lemma E.30 it follows that  $s$  is not alternating.

This shows that every alternating play is irreducible. We now argue that every irreducible  $s$  is alternating. Indeed, suppose that no rule can be applied. It follows then that if

$$s = p \cdot m \cdot m' \cdot p'$$

then either  $\alpha(m) = \alpha(m')$  or  $\lambda_A(m) = P$  and  $\lambda_A(m') = O$ . We argue by induction that  $s$  is alternating.  $\epsilon$  is trivially alternating, so let  $p \sqsubseteq_{\text{even}} s$  be such that  $p$  is alternating. If  $p = s$  we are done. Otherwise, there is some  $m$  such that  $p \cdot m \sqsubseteq s$ . Since  $p$  is alternating and  $s$  is locally alternating by Lemma E.30 it follows that  $\lambda(m) = O$  (otherwise it breaks local alternation for  $\alpha(m)$ ) and in particular  $p \cdot m$  is

alternating. If  $p \cdot m = s$  we are done, otherwise there is some  $m'$  such that  $p \cdot m \cdot m' \sqsubseteq s$ . As no rule applies either  $\alpha(m) = \alpha(m')$  or  $\lambda_A(m) = P$  and  $\lambda_A(m') = O$ . In the first case, again, by local alternation,  $\lambda_A(m') = P$  and alternation follows for  $p \cdot m \cdot m'$ . The second case can't apply as we already argued that  $\lambda_A(m) = O$ .  $\square$

PROPOSITION E.32. *For any saturated  $\sigma : \mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{B}$ :*

$$U_{\text{Atom}} \sigma = \{s \in \sigma \mid s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \in \Downarrow (\sigma \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}})\}$$

PROOF. After unrolling the definition of  $\Downarrow (\sigma \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}})$  and  $U_{\text{Atom}}$  this follows from Lemma E.24 together with Proposition 7.5.  $\square$

### E.9 Proofs for Section 7.3

PROPOSITION E.33. *If  $s, t \in P_A$  then  $s \equiv_A t$  if and only if  $s$  and  $t$  are compatible and  $<_s = <_t$ .*

PROOF. ( $\Rightarrow$ ) Since all the swaps allowed by  $\rightsquigarrow_A$  are between agents, it immediately follows that  $s$  and  $t$  are compatible. Moreover, no swap  $OO \rightsquigarrow OO$  or  $PP \rightsquigarrow PP$  swap modifies the happens before order as the happens before order is defined by comparing the position of a  $P$  move with the position of an  $O$  move.

( $\Leftarrow$ ) For the reverse direction, suppose  $s$  and  $t$  are compatible but  $s \not\equiv_A t$ . Then, there must be moves  $m$ , and Opponent move, and  $n$  a Proponent move such that

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot s_2 \cdot n \cdot s_3$$

but

$$t = t_1 \cdot n \cdot t_2 \cdot m \cdot t_3$$

or

$$t = t_1 \cdot m \cdot t_2 \cdot n \cdot t_3$$

and

$$s = s_1 \cdot n \cdot s_2 \cdot m \cdot s_3$$

Without loss of generality, we assume the first situation (otherwise, reverse the roles of  $s$  and  $t$ ). Let  $o$  be the operation corresponding to  $m$  and  $o'$  the operation corresponding to  $n$ . Then,

$$o' <_t o$$

by definition. Meanwhile, in  $s$  either  $e$  and  $e'$  are not comparable, or  $o <_s o'$ , which contradicts that  $<_t = <_s$ .  $\square$

PROPOSITION E.34. *For plays  $s, t \in P_A$ , there is a derivation*

$$s \rightsquigarrow_A t$$

*if and only if  $s$  is compatible with  $t$  and*

$$<_{s'} \subseteq <_t$$

PROOF. ( $\Rightarrow$ ) Note that if

$$s \rightsquigarrow_A^1 t$$

then either  $<_s = <_t$  by Proposition 7.13 or the derivation is a  $OP \rightsquigarrow PO$  swap. We argue that

$$<_s \subseteq <_t$$

in that case. Indeed, suppose

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_2 \rightsquigarrow_A^1 s_1 \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_2 = t$$

Let  $o$  be the operation associated to  $m$  and  $o'$  the operation associated to  $n$ . Note first that for any  $o_1, o_2$  where at least one of  $o_1$  and  $o_2$  are distinct from  $o$  and  $o'$  it is the case that

$$o_1 <_s o_2 \iff \rho(o_1) <_t \rho(o_2)$$

where  $\rho$  is the associated bijection. Indeed, if they are both distinct from  $o$  and  $o'$  then in fact

$$\rho(o_1) = o_1 \quad \rho(o_2) = o_2$$

and the equivalence holds. Otherwise, consider the four possible cases:

$o_1 = o$  Then, we have that

$$o_1 = (p, q) \quad o_2 = (p', q')$$

moreover

$$\rho(o_1) = (p + 1, q) \quad \rho(o_2) = (p', q')$$

hence

$$o_1 <_s o_2 \iff q < p' \iff \rho(o_1) <_t \rho(o_2)$$

$o_1 = o'$  Then, we have that

$$o_1 = (p, q) \quad o_2 = (p', q')$$

moreover

$$\rho(o_1) = (p, q - 1) \quad \rho(o_2) = (p', q')$$

hence

$$o_1 <_s o_2 \iff q < p' \iff q - 1 < q < p' \iff \rho(o_1) <_t \rho(o_2)$$

where the middle equivalence holds because  $o_2$  is not  $o$ .

$o_2 = o$  Then, we have that

$$o_1 = (p, q) \quad o_2 = (p', q')$$

moreover

$$\rho(o_1) = (p, q) \quad \rho(o_2) = (p' + 1, q')$$

hence

$$o_1 <_s o_2 \iff q < p' \iff q < p' < p' + 1 \iff \rho(o_1) <_t \rho(o_2)$$

where the second equivalence holds because  $o_1$  is not  $o'$ .

$o_2 = o'$  Then, we have that

$$o_1 = (p, q) \quad o_2 = (p', q')$$

moreover

$$\rho(o_1) = (p, q) \quad \rho(o_2) = (p', q' - 1)$$

hence

$$o_1 <_s o_2 \iff q < p' \iff \rho(o_1) <_t \rho(o_2)$$

Finally, note that  $o$  and  $o'$  are not comparable in  $<_s$ . Meanwhile, in  $<_t$  we have  $o' <_t o$ .

( $\Leftarrow$ ) By Proposition 7.13, if  $<_s = <_t$  we are done, so suppose  $<_s \neq <_t$ . We construct a play  $s'$  such that  $<_s \subset <_{s'} \subseteq <_t$  and  $s \rightsquigarrow_{\Lambda} s'$ . Because  $<_s$  is strictly contained in  $<_t$  there is a pair  $o <_t o'$  but  $o$  and  $o'$  are incomparable in  $s$ . Hence, if

$$o = (p, q) \quad o' = (p', q')$$

in  $s$ , we may choose the pair of  $o$  and  $o'$  incomparable in  $s$  such that  $q - p'$  is minimal. Let  $m$  be the  $O$  move associated to  $o'$  and  $n$  the  $P$  move associated to  $o$ . Then

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot s_2 \cdot n \cdot s_3$$

Note that by minimality,  $s_2$  decomposes as

$$s_2 = s_O \cdot s_P$$

where  $s_P$  is a sequence of  $P$  moves and  $s_O$  a sequence of  $O$  moves. Indeed, otherwise we have

$$s_2 = s'_1 \cdot n' \cdot s'_2 \cdot m' \cdot s'_3$$

where  $n'$  is a  $P$  move and  $m'$  an  $O$  move. Let  $o_1$  be the operation associated to  $m'$  and  $o_2$  the operation associated to  $n'$ . Then note that

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot s'_1 \cdot n' \cdot s'_2 \cdot m' \cdot s'_3 \cdot n \cdot s_3$$

Note that if

$$o_1 = (p_1, q_1) \quad o_2 = (p_2, q_2)$$

then,

$$p' < q_2 < p_1 < q$$

Note then that

$$q - p_1, q_2 - p' < q - p'$$

So as long as either the pair  $o, o_1$  is incomparable or  $o_2, o'$  is incomparable then it breaks minimality. Hence,

$$q_1 < p \quad \text{and} \quad q' < p_2$$

But then

$$q' < p_2 < q_2 < p_1 < q_1 < p$$

and, therefore,

$$o' <_s o$$

a contradiction. Hence, it must be that

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot s_O \cdot s_P \cdot n \cdot s_3$$

and, therefore:

$$s = s_1 \cdot m \cdot s_O \cdot s_P \cdot n \cdot s_3 \equiv_A s_1 \cdot s_O \cdot m \cdot s_P \cdot n \cdot s_3 \equiv_A s_1 \cdot s_O \cdot m \cdot n \cdot s_P \cdot s_3 \rightsquigarrow_A s_O \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_P \cdot s_3$$

So we let

$$s' = s_O \cdot n \cdot m \cdot s_P \cdot s_3$$

By the argument from the forward direction we have that

$$\prec_s \subset \prec_{s'}$$

Moreover, by our choice of  $o$  and  $o'$

$$\prec_{s'} \subseteq \prec_t$$

We may continue this procedure until  $s' = t$ , which must happen as there are finitely many partial orders over the finite set  $\text{op}(s)$ .  $\square$

The following couple of lemmas are straight-forward.

LEMMA E.35. *If*

$$s \cdot m \cdot t \rightsquigarrow_A s' \cdot m$$

*then*

$$s \cdot t \rightsquigarrow_A s'$$

LEMMA E.36. Let  $s, s' \in P_A$ ,  $s_P$  a sequence of Proponent moves and  $s_O$  a sequence of Opponent moves. If

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s' \cdot s_O$$

then let  $(s \setminus s_O) \in P_A$  be the subsequence of  $s$  obtained by removing the pending Opponent moves that appear in  $s_O$ , then

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A (s \setminus s_O) \cdot s_P \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow_A s' \cdot s_O$$

PROPOSITION E.37. A play  $s \in P_A$  is linearizable to an atomic play  $t \in P_{!A}$  if and only if  $s$  is Herlihy-Wing linearizable to  $t$ .

PROOF. ( $\Rightarrow$ ) By assumption there is a sequence of Opponent moves  $s_O$  and a sequence of Proponent moves  $s_P$  such that

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$$

If there are no pending  $O$  moves in  $t$  then,  $s_O$  contains all pending moves in  $s \cdot s_P$  so that by Lemma E.36

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A \text{complete}(s \cdot s_P) \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow t \cdot s_O$$

and then by Lemma E.35 we have that

$$\text{complete}(s \cdot s_P) \rightsquigarrow t$$

so that by Proposition 7.14 the result follows. Now, suppose there is a pending Opponent move  $o$  in  $t$ . Then,  $o$  must be the last move of  $t$ . Indeed, suppose otherwise. Then,  $t = u \cdot o \cdot v$  for non-empty  $v$ . Since  $o$  is pending, no move in  $v$  is by the same agent as that of  $o$ . But since  $t$  is sequential, the first move of  $v$  must be a Proponent move by the same agent as  $o$ , a contradiction. Hence,  $t = t' \cdot o$  for some pending Opponent move  $o$ . We argue that  $\text{complete}(s \cdot s_P) \rightsquigarrow t'$ . By Lemma E.36 we have that there is  $s'$  such that

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s' \cdot s_P \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$$

but then, by the reasoning above, there is at most one pending Opponent move in  $s'$  so that

$$s' \cdot s_O \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s' \cdot s_P \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O = t' \cdot (o \cdot s_O)$$

implies by E.36 that there is  $s'' \in P_A$  such that

$$s' \cdot s_O \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A s'' \cdot s_P \cdot (o \cdot s_O) \rightsquigarrow_A t' \cdot (o \cdot s_O)$$

But,  $s''$  is  $s'$  with  $o$  removed, and  $s'$  is  $s$  with all moves in  $s_O$  removed. Moreover,  $s''$  has no pending Opponent moves, as  $t'$  does not. Therefore,  $s'' \cdot s_P = \text{complete}(s \cdot s_P)$ . By the previous reasoning, the result follows.

( $\Leftarrow$ ) By Proposition 7.14 it follows that there is a reduction  $\text{complete}(s \cdot s_P) \rightsquigarrow_A t$ . Now, let  $s_O$  be a sequence containing all the Opponent moves removed by  $\text{complete}(-)$ . Note that there is at most one move per agent in  $s_O$ , and, moreover, that any agent that appears in  $s_O$  does not appear in  $s_P$ . Then

$$s \cdot s_P \rightsquigarrow_A \text{complete}(s \cdot s_P) \cdot s_O \rightsquigarrow_A t \cdot s_O$$

proving that  $s$  is linearizable to  $t$ . □



**E.10 Proof of 10.2**

PROPOSITION E.38. *Let*

$$v_A : \mathbf{1} \multimap \mathbf{A} \qquad v_B : \mathbf{1} \multimap \mathbf{B}$$

and

$$\sigma : \mathbf{A} \multimap \mathbf{B}$$

Then, if there exists a punctual extension  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  of  $\sigma$  such that

$$((v_A \otimes P_B); \sigma_{\text{lp}}) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \subseteq v_B$$

then

$$v_A; \sigma \subseteq K_{\text{Conc}} v_B$$

PROOF. Suppose that

$$((v_A \otimes P_B); \sigma_{\text{lp}}) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \subseteq v_B$$

and let  $s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{B}} \in v_A; \sigma$ . Now, as

$$\sigma_{\text{lp}} \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}_1} = \sigma$$

it follows that for any play  $s'' \in \sigma$  there is a play  $s' \in \sigma_{\text{lp}}$  such that

$$s'' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}_1} = s'$$

So let  $s'$  be the play in  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  corresponding to  $s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}}$ , in particular

$$s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}_1} = s \qquad s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{A}} \in v_A$$

By assumption,

$$s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \in v_B$$

Moreover, because  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  is punctual,

$$\sigma_{\text{lp}} \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \subseteq \text{ccopy}_B$$

so that

$$s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \in \text{ccopy}_B$$

by Proposition 5.7 it follows that  $s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{B}}$  is linearizable to  $s' \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0}$ . Hence, by Proposition 5.2,

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{B}} \in K_{\text{Conc}} v_B \qquad \square$$

PROPOSITION E.39. *Let*

$$v_A : \mathbf{1} \multimap (\mathbf{A}, \text{atocopy}_A) \qquad v_B : \mathbf{1} \multimap (\mathbf{B}, \text{atocopy}_B)$$

and

$$\sigma : (\mathbf{A}, \text{atocopy}_A) \multimap (\mathbf{B}, \text{ccopy}_B)$$

Then,

$$v_A; \sigma \subseteq \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} v_B$$

if and only if there exists a punctual extension  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  of  $\sigma$  such that

$$((v_A \otimes P_B^{\text{Atom}}); \sigma_{\text{lp}}) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \subseteq v_B$$

PROOF. The reverse direction is immediate from Proposition 10.2. Hence, we only prove the forward direction.

Suppose that

$$v_A; \sigma \subseteq \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} v_B$$

we will construct a punctual extension  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  of  $\sigma$  such that

$$((v_A \otimes P_B); \sigma_{\text{lp}}) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \subseteq v_B$$

We will do this by assigning a play  $\text{lp}(s) \in P_{A \otimes B \rightarrow B}$  for every play  $s \in \sigma$  such that

$$\text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{A, \mathbf{B}_1} = s \quad \text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} \in \text{ccopy}_B$$

and moreover, if  $s \upharpoonright_A \in v_A$  then

$$\text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \in v_B$$

and then we will finish by defining

$$\sigma_{\text{lp}} = \text{strat}(\{\text{lp}(s) \mid s \in \sigma\})$$

First, note that if  $s \in \sigma$  and  $s \upharpoonright_A \notin v_A$  then there is no constraint on how we may construct the corresponding play of  $\sigma_{\text{lp}}$  other than that the projection to the  $\mathbf{B}$  components must play as  $\text{ccopy}_B$ . Now, by definition of  $\text{ccopy}_B$  there is a play  $\text{ccopy}_B(s)$  of  $\text{ccopy}_B$  such that

$$\text{ccopy}_B(s) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}}$$

Now, if  $s \upharpoonright_A \in v_A$  we must ensure that  $\text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} \in v_B$ . By assumption,

$$s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \in \text{Lin}_{\text{Atom}} v_B$$

therefore, there is  $t \in v_B$  such that  $s$  is linearizable to  $v_B$  by Proposition 5.2. By Proposition 5.7 it follows that there is a play  $\text{ccopy}_B(s)$  such that

$$\text{ccopy}_B(s) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1} = s \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} \quad \text{ccopy}_B \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0} = t$$

Either way, we proceed by constructing  $\text{lp}(s)$  by using  $s$  and  $\text{ccopy}_B(s)$ . We do so inductively and keep track of suffixes  $s_A$  and  $s_B$  of  $s$  and  $\text{ccopy}_B(s)$  with moreover the invariant that

$$s_A \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_B \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1}$$

and that the first move in  $s_A$  is in  $\mathbf{B}$ , and the first move in  $s_B$  is the same move in  $\mathbf{B}_1$ . Initially we let  $s_A = s$  and  $s_B = \text{ccopy}_B(s)$ , and at any point we have  $s = p_A \cdot s_A$  and  $\text{ccopy}_B(s) = p_B \cdot s_B$ . This justifies the last invariant in that we keep track of a play  $\text{lp}(p_A)$  satisfying:

$$\text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{A, \mathbf{B}_1} = p_A \quad \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0, \mathbf{B}_1} = p_B \quad \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{A, \mathbf{B}_0} \text{ is atomic}$$

Moreover, we will maintain that for every  $\alpha \in \Upsilon$ , the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $p_B$  is a  $P$  move in  $\mathbf{B}_1$ , if it exists, and that no agent's next move in  $s_B \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_0}$  is a Proponent move. If  $s_A = \epsilon$  or  $s_B = \epsilon$  then in fact  $s_A = s_B = \epsilon$  as

$$s_A \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}} = s_B \upharpoonright_{\mathbf{B}_1} = \epsilon$$

and the first move in both is in  $\mathbf{B}$  and  $\mathbf{B}_1$ , respectively. In this case, we let

$$\text{lp}(s) = \text{lp}(s \cdot s_A) = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot \epsilon$$

which serves as our base case. Otherwise,

$$s_A = m \cdot s'_A \quad s_B = m \cdot s'_B$$

Suppose first that there are no more moves in  $\mathbf{B}$  in  $s'_A$ . Then, there are also no more moves in  $\mathbf{B}_1$  in  $s'_A$ . Hence, all the moves in  $s'_A$  are moves in  $\mathbf{A}$  and all the moves in  $s'_B$  are in  $\mathbf{B}_0$ . Then, we let

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot s_A) = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s'_A$$

Note that at this is a terminal case for the induction as we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} &= \text{lp}(p_A \cdot s_A) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s'_A \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} \cdot m \cdot s'_A \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = p_A \cdot m \cdot s'_A = s \\ \text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} &= \text{lp}(p_A \cdot s_A) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s'_A \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} \cdot m \cdot s'_A \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} \\ &= p_B \cdot m \sqsubseteq p_B \cdot s_B = \text{ccopy}_B(s) \end{aligned}$$

In particular, by prefix-closure,

$$\text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} \in \text{ccopy}_B$$

and in the case where  $s \upharpoonright_A \in \nu_A$

$$\text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} \sqsubseteq \text{ccopy}_B(s) \in \text{ccopy}_B$$

so that by prefix-closure again

$$\text{lp}(s) \upharpoonright_{B_0} \sqsubseteq t \in \nu_B$$

Now, suppose there is some move  $n$  in component  $B$  in  $s'_A$ , and let moreover  $n$  be the first such move. Then

$$s_A = m \cdot s_{A,1} \cdot n \cdot s_{A,2} \quad s_B = m \cdot s_{B,1} \cdot n \cdot s_{B,2}$$

If there is a pending Opponent move in  $s_{B,1} \upharpoonright_{B_0} = s_{B,1}$ , it can't be by the same agent as  $n$ . Hence, in case there is such an Opponent move, so that

$$s_{B,1} = s'_{B,1} \cdot m_O$$

Then, either  $\alpha(m_O)$  has no further moves in  $n \cdot s_{B,2}$ , in which case we modify  $s_B$  to no harm as

$$s'_B = m \cdot s'_{B,1} \cdot n \cdot s_{B,2} \cdot m_O$$

Or there is a response  $m_P$  (and by atomicity that is at most one such pending Opponent move with a later response) so that

$$s_{B,2} = s'_{B,2} \cdot m_P \cdot s_{B,2}''$$

we modify  $s_B$  to no harm as

$$s'_B = m \cdot s'_{B,1} \cdot m_O \cdot m_P \cdot n \cdot s'_{B,2} \cdot s_{B,2}''$$

these changes cause no trouble as all the invariants are still satisfied with this modified  $s_B$ , and the modifications are essential to maintain that for every agent the next move is Opponent in  $B_0$  for our next suffix. We, therefore, assume from now on that there are no pending Opponent moves in  $s_{B,1}$ . Moreover,  $s_{A,1} \upharpoonright_A$  has at most one pending  $O$  move. If there is no such move, we let

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1} \cdot n) = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1} \cdot s_{B,1}$$

which is a valid play by the modifications to  $s_B$  made above and from the fact that  $s_{B,1}$  is atomic. Otherwise,

$$s_{A,1} = s_{A,1'} \cdot m_O$$

for some move  $m_O$ , Opponent in  $A$ . In that case, we let

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}) = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s'_{A,1} \cdot s_{B,1} \cdot m_O$$

We know show the invariants are maintained. In the first case, we have

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1} \cdot s_{B,1} \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1} = p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}$$

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1} \cdot s_{B,1} \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} \cdot m \cdot s_{B,1} = p_B \cdot m \cdot s_{B,1}$$

while in the second case we have

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s'_{A,1} \cdot s_{B,1} \cdot m_O \cdot n \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{A, B_1} \cdot m \cdot s'_{A,1} \cdot m_O = p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}$$

$$\text{lp}(p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1}) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \cdot m \cdot s'_{A,1} \cdot s_{B,1} \cdot m_O \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} = \text{lp}(p_A) \upharpoonright_{B_0, B_1} \cdot m \cdot s_{B,1} = p_B \cdot m \cdot s_{B,1}$$

At this point, it is justified to define the new instances  $p'_A, p'_B, s'_A, s'_B$  of  $p_A, p_B, s_A, s_B$  as

$$\begin{aligned} p'_A &= p_A \cdot m \cdot s_{A,1} & s'_A &= n \cdot s_{A,2} \\ p'_B &= p_B \cdot m \cdot s_{B,1} & s'_B &= n \cdot s_{B,2} \end{aligned}$$

the remaining invariants follow readily from this definitions and the remarks above.

Finally, at the end of this inductive procedure we note that we obtain  $\text{lp}(s)$  satisfying all the desired claims. Finally, we let

$$\sigma_{\text{lp}} = \text{strat}(\{\text{lp}(s) \mid s \in \sigma\})$$

which is our desired punctual extension.  $\square$

### E.11 Proof of 9.3

PROOF. We starting by defining the bisimulation relation  $L$ . On nodes, it is given by

$$\varrho L (p, s_O, s_P) \iff \exists s \in \text{ccopy}_A. \varrho = \text{Pos}(s) \wedge (p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s \upharpoonright_{A_1}) \wedge p = s \upharpoonright_{A_0}$$

and on edges by the correspondence we just saw:

- If  $\alpha:m$  is a move of type  $\alpha:O_t$  then  $\alpha:m L \text{invoke}_\alpha(m)$
- If  $\alpha:m$  is a move of type  $\alpha:P_t$  then  $\alpha:m L \text{return}_\alpha(m)$
- If  $\alpha:m$  is a move of type  $\alpha:O_s$  then  $\alpha:m L \text{commit}_\alpha^O(m)$
- If  $\alpha:m$  is a move of type  $\alpha:P_s$  then  $\alpha:m L \text{commit}_\alpha^P(m)$

Note that in particular,

$$\epsilon L (\epsilon, \emptyset, \emptyset)$$

In both cases we observe that since  $\varrho L (p, s_O, s_P)$  there is  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$  such that

$$\varrho = \text{Pos}(s) \wedge (p, s_O, s_P) \in \text{Poss}(s \upharpoonright_{A_1}) \wedge p = s \upharpoonright_{A_0}$$

and in particular

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

Without loss of generality suppose  $\alpha:m : \varrho \rightarrow \varrho'$  is the edge under consideration.

– Note that, as

$$\varrho' = \varrho \star \alpha:m$$

it follows that if  $s' \in \varrho'$  then there is  $s'' \in \varrho$  such that

$$s'' \rightsquigarrow_A s' \cdot \alpha:m \rightsquigarrow_A s \cdot \alpha:m$$

where the last derivation follows from the fact that  $\varrho = \text{Pos}(s)$ . In particular,  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ .

Now we consider each possible case for the type of the move  $\alpha:m$ .

$\alpha:O_t$  In this case the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s$  is a  $P_t$  move. As

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

it follows that  $s_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$  and  $s_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . So let

$$p' = p \quad s'_O = s_O[\alpha \mapsto m] \quad s'_P = s_P$$

we show that

$$\varrho' L (p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

We already saw that  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . Notice moreover that  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(s \cdot \alpha:m \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ .

Indeed:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \cdot m \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \cdot m \equiv_A p \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

and hence  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}((s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ . Finally:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p = p'$$

It is readily seen that

$$\text{invoke}_\alpha(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

$\alpha:P_t$  In this case the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s$  is a  $P_s$  move. But then, as  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$  it follows that the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s \upharpoonright_{A_1}$  is an  $O$  move. Therefore, as

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

and  $s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p$  it must be that  $s_P(\alpha) = m$  and moreover  $s_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . So let

$$p' = p \quad s'_O = s_O \quad s'_P[\alpha \mapsto m] = s_P$$

we argue that

$$\varrho' L(p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

We have already seen that  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . Moreover:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \equiv_A p \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

and hence  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}((s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ . Moreover,

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p = p'$$

Finally, it is readily seen that

$$\text{return}_\alpha(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

$\alpha:O_s$  In this case the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s$  is an  $O_t$  move. As

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

and  $s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p$  it must be that  $s_O(\alpha) = \alpha:m$  and  $s_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . So let

$$p' = p \cdot \alpha:m \quad s'_O[\alpha \mapsto m] = s_O \quad s'_P = s_P$$

Then, we show that

$$\varrho' L(p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

We already saw that  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . Notice moreover that  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}((s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ .

Indeed:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \equiv_A p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

so that  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}((s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ . And finally:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot \alpha:m = p \cdot \alpha:m = p'$$

Finally, it is readily seen that

$$\text{commit}_\alpha^O(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

$\alpha:P_s$  In this case the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s$  must be an  $O_s$  move and the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s \upharpoonright_{A_1}$  is an  $O$  move.

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

and  $s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p$  it follows then that  $s_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$  and that  $s_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . So let

$$p' = p \cdot \alpha:m \quad s'_O = s_O \quad s'_P = s_P[\alpha \mapsto m]$$

Then, we show that

$$\varrho' L(p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

We already saw that  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . Notice moreover that  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}((s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ .

Indeed:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s_O \rangle = p' \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \equiv_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

so that  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}((s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1})$ . And finally:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot \alpha:m = p \cdot \alpha:m = p'$$

Finally, it is readily seen that

$$\text{commit}_\alpha^P(m) : (p, s_O, s_P) \rightarrow (p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

this covers all cases for  $\alpha:m$ .

– Again, we consider all cases of the edge  $e$ .

$\text{invoke}_\alpha(m)$  In this case  $s_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$  and  $s'_O(\alpha) = m$  and

$$p' = p \quad s'_P = s_P$$

Moreover, as  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(\mathbf{A})$  there is some  $s'_1 \in P_A$  such that

$$s'_1 \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

but note that

$$s'_1 \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \equiv_A s'_1 \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

In particular, as  $s'_O(\alpha) = m$  it must be that the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $p$  is a  $P$  move and that  $s'_P(\alpha) = s_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . But, as

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

we obtain that the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s \upharpoonright_{A_1}$  is a  $P$  move. So define  $\varrho' = \varrho \star \alpha:m$ . By the argument in the previous case we obtain that  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . By construction

$$\alpha:m : \varrho \rightarrow \varrho'$$

moreover, as  $\alpha:m$  is an  $O_t$  move in  $s \cdot \alpha:m$  it follows that  $\alpha:m \ L \ \text{invoke}_\alpha(m)$ . It remains to argue that

$$\varrho' \ L \ (p', s'_O, s'_P)$$

By construction  $s \cdot \alpha:m \in \text{ccopy}_A$  and  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . Then, notice that

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \equiv p \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

moreover

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p = p'$$

and the claim follows.

$\text{return}_\alpha(m)$  In this case  $s'_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$  and  $s_P(\alpha) = m$  and

$$p' = p \quad s'_O = s_O$$

Now, as  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(\mathbf{A})$ s there must be some  $s'_1 \in P_A$  such that

$$s'_1 \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

but observe that

$$s'_1 \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \equiv_A s'_1 \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle \equiv_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

Now, it follows that both  $p$  and  $p'$  end with a  $P$  move by  $\alpha$ . We also observe that it must be that  $s_O(\alpha) = s'_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . But then, as

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

and  $s_P(\alpha) = m$ , the last move by  $\alpha$  in  $s \upharpoonright_{A_1}$  must be an  $O$  move. Moreover, as  $s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p$ , the next move in  $s$  must by  $\alpha$  must be a  $\alpha:P_t$  move and it follows that  $s \cdot \alpha:m \in \text{ccopy}_A$ . So let  $\rho' = \rho \star \alpha:m$  so that in particular  $\rho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . By construction

$$\alpha:m : \rho \rightarrow \rho'$$

and  $\alpha:m L \text{return}_\alpha(m)$ . It remains to argue that

$$\rho' L (p', s'_O, s'_F)$$

for which we observe that

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle = p' \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \equiv_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

and moreover

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} = p = p'$$

$\text{commit}_\alpha^O(m)$  In this case we have  $s'_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$ ,  $s_O(\alpha) = m$  and

$$p' = p \cdot \alpha:m \quad s'_P = s_P$$

Now, there is  $s'_1$  such that  $(p', s'_O, s'_P) \in \text{Poss}(s'_1)$  so that

$$s'_1 \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \equiv_A s'_1 \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle \equiv_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

In particular,  $s_P(\alpha) = s'_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . But then, as

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

Then, note that

$$\pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A_1}) = \pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle) = \pi_\alpha(p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle) = \pi_\alpha(p) \cdot m$$

and

$$\pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A_0}) = \pi_\alpha(p)$$

Meaning that that target component in  $s$  is ahead of the source component. So for  $\alpha$ ,  $O_s$  is to move in  $s \in \text{ccopy}_A$ . So we are justified in letting  $\varrho' = \varrho \star \alpha:m$ , and in particular  $\varrho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . By the above argument,  $s \cdot \alpha:m \in \text{ccopy}_A$  and by construction

$$\alpha:m : \varrho \rightarrow \varrho' \quad \alpha:m L \text{commit}_\alpha^O(m)$$

So to argue

$$\rho' L (p', s'_O, s'_F)$$

we note that as we saw before:

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \equiv_A p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

and

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot \alpha:m = p \cdot \alpha:m = p'$$

and the result follows:

$\text{commit}_\alpha^P(m)$  In this case  $s_P(\alpha) = \epsilon$ ,  $s'_P(\alpha) = m$  and

$$p' = p \cdot \alpha:m \quad s'_O = s_O$$

Now, there is  $s'_1 \in P_{\uparrow A}$  such that

$$s'_1 \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \equiv_A s'_1 \cdot \langle s'_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle = p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle \equiv_A p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

and in particular,  $s_O(\alpha) = s'_O(\alpha) = \epsilon$ . But then, as

$$s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle$$

then, observe that

$$\pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A_1}) = \pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_P \rangle) = \pi_\alpha(p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle) = \pi_\alpha(p)$$

and of course

$$\pi_\alpha(s \upharpoonright_{A_0}) = \pi_\alpha(p)$$

As in addition we know that the last move in  $p$  must be an  $O$  move, it follows that  $s$  is a  $P_s$  position for  $\alpha$ . So we are justified in defining  $\rho' = \rho \star \alpha:m$ , so that  $\rho' = \text{Pos}(s \cdot \alpha:m)$ . As we just saw,  $s \cdot \alpha:m \in \text{ccopy}_A$  and by construction

$$\alpha:m : \rho \rightarrow \rho' \quad \alpha:m \text{ L commit}_\alpha^P(m)$$

Finally, note that

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_p \rangle = s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s'_p \rangle \equiv_A s \upharpoonright_{A_1} \cdot \langle s_p \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \cdot \alpha:m \rightsquigarrow_A p \cdot \alpha:m \cdot \langle s_O \rangle = p' \cdot \langle s_O \rangle \equiv_A p' \cdot \langle s'_O \rangle$$

and moreover

$$(s \cdot \alpha:m) \upharpoonright_{A_0} = s \upharpoonright_{A_0} \cdot \alpha:m = p \cdot \alpha:m = p'$$

and the result follows.  $\square$

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This article is an extended version of Oliveira Vale et al. [2023]. We would like to thank the anonymous reviewers of the original version, and this journal version for their helpful and attentive feedback. We would also like to express our gratitude to Eashan Hatti, Zhongye Wang, and Peixin You, whose diligent reading of this article led to several corrections and improvements.

## REFERENCES

- Samson Abramsky, Radha Jagadeesan, and Pasquale Malacaria. 2000. Full abstraction for PCF. *Information and Computation* 163, 2 (2000), 409–470. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1006/inco.2000.2930>
- Samson Abramsky and Guy McCusker. 1999. Game semantics. In *Proceedings of the Computational Logic*. Ulrich Berger and Helmut Schwichtenberg (Eds.), Springer, Berlin, 1–55. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-58622-4\\_1](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-58622-4_1)
- S. Abramsky and P.-A. Mellies. 1999. Concurrent games and full completeness. In *Proceedings of the 14th Symposium on Logic in Computer Science (Cat. No. PR00158)*. IEEE Computer Society, USA, 431–442. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1109/LICS.1999.782638>
- Marcos K. Aguilera and Svend Frølund. 2003. *Strict Linearizability and the Power of Aborting*. Technical Report HPL-2003-241.
- Lars Birkedal, Thomas Dinsdale-Young, Armaël Guéneau, Guilhem Jaber, Kasper Svendsen, and Nikos Tzevelekos. 2021. Theorems for free from separation logic specifications. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages* 5, ICFP, Article 81 (2021), 29 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3473586>
- Andreas Blass. 1992. A game semantics for linear logic. *Annals of Pure and Applied Logic* 56, 1–3 (1992), 183–220. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-0072\(92\)90073-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0168-0072(92)90073-9)
- Armando Castañeda, Sergio Rajsbaum, and Michel Raynal. 2015. Specifying concurrent problems: Beyond linearizability and up to tasks. In *Proceedings of the 29th International Symposium on Distributed Computing - Volume 9363 (DISC 2015)*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 420–435. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-48653-5\\_28](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-48653-5_28)
- Simon Castellan, Pierre Clairambault, Silvain Rideau, and Glynn Winskel. 2017. Games and strategies as event structures. *Logical Methods in Computer Science* 13, 3 (2017), 49. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.23638/LMCS-13\(3:35\)2017](https://doi.org/10.23638/LMCS-13(3:35)2017)
- Andrea Cerone, Alexey Gotsman, and Hongseok Yang. 2014. Parameterised linearisability. In *Proceedings of the Automata, Languages, and Programming*. Javier Esparza, Pierre Fraigniaud, Thore Husfeldt, and Elias Koutsoupias (Eds.), Springer, Berlin, 98–109. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-43951-7\\_9](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-43951-7_9)
- Pedro da Rocha Pinto, Thomas Dinsdale-Young, and Philippa Gardner. 2014. TaDA: A Logic for Time and Data Abstraction. In *Proceedings of the ECOOP 2014 – Object-Oriented Programming*. Richard Jones (Ed.), Springer Berlin, Heidelberg, 207–231. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-44202-9\\_9](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-44202-9_9)
- Thomas Dinsdale-Young, Mike Dodds, Philippa Gardner, Matthew J. Parkinson, and Viktor Vafeiadis. 2010. Concurrent abstract predicates. In *Proceedings of the ECOOP 2010 – Object-Oriented Programming*. Theo D'Hondt (Ed.), Springer, Berlin, 504–528. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-14107-2\\_24](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-14107-2_24)
- Xinyu Feng, Rodrigo Ferreira, and Zhong Shao. 2007. On the relationship between concurrent separation logic and assume-guarantee reasoning. In *Proceedings of the Programming Languages and Systems*. Rocco De Nicola (Ed.), Springer, Berlin, 173–188. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.5555/1762174.1762193>
- Ivana Filipovic, Peter O'Hearn, Noam Rinetzky, and Hongseok Yang. 2010. Abstraction for concurrent objects. *Theoretical Computer Science* 411, 51–52 (2010), 4379–4398. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tcs.2010.09.021>



- Ming Fu, Yong Li, Xinyu Feng, Zhong Shao, and Yu Zhang. 2010. Reasoning about optimistic concurrency using a program logic for history. In *Proceedings of the CONCUR 2010 - Concurrency Theory*. Paul Gastin and François Laroussinie (Eds.), Springer, Berlin, 388–402. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-15375-4\\_27](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-15375-4_27)
- Philippe Gaucher. 2020. Flows revisited: The model category structure and its left determinedness. *Cahiers de Topologie et Géométrie Différentielle Catégoriques* LXI, 2 (2020), 208–226. Retrieved from <https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-01919037>
- Dan R. Ghica. 2013. Diagrammatic reasoning for delay-insensitive asynchronous circuits. In *Proceedings of the Computation, Logic, Games, and Quantum Foundations. The Many Facets of Samson Abramsky: Essays Dedicated to Samson Abramsky on the Occasion of His 60th Birthday*. Bob Coecke, Luke Ong, and Prakash Panangaden (Eds.), Springer, Berlin, 52–68. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-38164-5\\_5](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-38164-5_5)
- Dan R. Ghica. 2023. The far side of the cube. In *Samson Abramsky on Logic and Structure in Computer Science and Beyond*, Alessandra Palmigiano and Mehrnoosh Sadrzadeh (Eds.). Springer International Publishing, Cham, 219–250. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-24117-8\\_6](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-24117-8_6)
- Dan R. Ghica and Andrzej S. Murawski. 2004. Angelic semantics of fine-grained concurrency. In *Proceedings of the Foundations of Software Science and Computation Structures*. Igor Walukiewicz (Ed.), Springer, Berlin, 211–225. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apal.2007.10.005>
- Éric Goubault, Jérémy Ledent, and Samuel Mimram. 2018. Concurrent specifications beyond linearizability. In *Proceedings of the 22nd International Conference on Principles of Distributed Systems (OPODIS 2018)*. Jiannong Cao, Faith Ellen, Luis Rodrigues, and Bernardo Ferreira (Eds.), Leibniz International Proceedings in Informatics (LIPIcs), Vol. 125, Schloss Dagstuhl–Leibniz-Zentrum fuer Informatik, Dagstuhl, Germany, 28:1–28:16. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.4230/LIPIcs.OPODIS.2018.28>
- Ronghui Gu, Jérémie Koenig, Tahina Ramananandro, Zhong Shao, Xiongnan (Newman) Wu, Shu-Chun Weng, Haozhong Zhang, and Yu Guo. 2015. Deep specifications and certified abstraction layers. In *Proceedings of the 42nd Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages (POPL'15)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 595–608. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/2676726.2676975>
- Ronghui Gu, Zhong Shao, Hao Chen, Xiongnan Wu, Jieung Kim, Vilhelm Sjöberg, and David Costanzo. 2016. CertiKOS: An extensible architecture for building certified concurrent OS kernels. In *Proceedings of the 12th USENIX Conference on Operating Systems Design and Implementation (OSDI'16)*. USENIX Association, USA, 653–669.
- Ronghui Gu, Zhong Shao, Jieung Kim, Xiongnan (Newman) Wu, Jérémie Koenig, Vilhelm Sjöberg, Hao Chen, David Costanzo, and Tahina Ramananandro. 2018. Certified concurrent abstraction layers. In *Proceedings of the 39th ACM SIGPLAN Conference on Programming Language Design and Implementation (PLDI 2018)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 646–661. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3192366.3192381>
- Rachid Guerraoui and Eric Ruppert. 2014. Linearizability is not always a safety property. In *Proceedings of the Networked Systems*. Guevara Noubir and Michel Raynal (Eds.), Springer International Publishing, Cham, 57–69. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-09581-3\\_5](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-09581-3_5)
- Andreas Haas, Thomas A. Henzinger, Andreas Holzer, Christoph M. Kirsch, Michael Lippautz, Hannes Payer, Ali Sezgin, Ana Sokolova, and Helmut Veith. 2016. Local linearizability for concurrent container-type data structures. In *Proceedings of the 27th International Conference on Concurrency Theory (CONCUR 2016)*. Josée Desharnais and Radha Jagadeesan (Eds.), Leibniz International Proceedings in Informatics (LIPIcs), Vol. 59, Schloss Dagstuhl–Leibniz-Zentrum fuer Informatik, Dagstuhl, Germany, 6:1–6:15. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.4230/LIPIcs.CONCUR.2016.6>
- Susumu Hayashi. 1985. Adjunction of semifunctors: Categorical structures in nonextensional  $\lambda$  calculus. *Theoretical Computer Science* 41 (1985), 95–104. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-3975\(85\)90062-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-3975(85)90062-3)
- Nir Hemed, Noam Rinetzkzy, and Viktor Vafeiadis. 2015. Modular verification of concurrency-aware linearizability. In *Proceedings of the 29th International Symposium on Distributed Computing - Volume 9363 (DISC 2015)*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 371–387. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-48653-5\\_25](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-48653-5_25)
- Maurice P. Herlihy and Jeannette M. Wing. 1990. Linearizability: A correctness condition for concurrent objects. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems* 12, 3 (1990), 463–492. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/78969.78972>
- Raymond Hoofman and Ieke Moerdijk. 1995. A remark on the theory of semi-functors. *Mathematical Structures in Computer Science* 5, 1 (1995), 1–8. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1017/S096012950000061X>
- Martin Hyland. 1997. Game semantics. In *Proceedings of the Semantics and Logics of Computation*. Andrew M. Pitts and P. Editors Dybjer (Eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 131–184. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511526619.005>
- Martin Hyland, Misao Nagayama, John Power, and Giuseppe Rosolini. 2006. A category theoretic formulation for engeler-style models of the untyped  $\lambda$ -calculus. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science* 161 (2006), 43–57. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.entcs.2006.04.024>
- Martin Hyland and C. H. Luke Ong. 2000. On full abstraction for PCF: I, II, and III. *Information and Computation* 163, 2 (2000), 285–408. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1006/inco.2000.2917>

- Ralf Jung, Robbert Krebbers, Jacques-Henri Jourdan, Aleš Bizjak, Lars Birkedal, and Derek Dreyer. 2018. Iris from the ground up: A modular foundation for higher-order concurrent separation logic. *Journal of Functional Programming* 28 (2018), e20. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0956796818000151>
- Ralf Jung, Rodolphe Lepigre, Gaurav Parthasarathy, Marianna Rapoport, Amin Timany, Derek Dreyer, and Bart Jacobs. 2019. The future is ours: Prophecy variables in separation logic. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages* 4, POPL, Article 45 (2019), 32 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3371113>
- Ralf Jung, David Swasey, Filip Sieczkowski, Kasper Svendsen, Aaron Turon, Lars Birkedal, and Derek Dreyer. 2015. Iris: Monoids and invariants as an orthogonal basis for concurrent reasoning. *ACM SIGPLAN Notices* 50, 1 (2015), 637–650. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/2775051.2676980>
- Artem Khyzha, Mike Dodds, Alexey Gotsman, and Matthew Parkinson. 2017. Proving linearizability using partial orders. In *Proceedings of the Programming Languages and Systems: 26th European Symposium on Programming, ESOP 2017, Held as Part of the European Joint Conferences on Theory and Practice of Software, ETAPS 2017, Uppsala, Sweden, April 22–29, 2017*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 639–667. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-54434-1\\_24](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-54434-1_24)
- Artem Khyzha, Alexey Gotsman, and Matthew Parkinson. 2016. A generic logic for proving linearizability. In *Proceedings of the FM 2016: Formal Methods*. John Fitzgerald, Constance Heitmeyer, Stefania Gnesi, and Anna Philippou (Eds.), Springer International Publishing, Cham, 426–443. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-48989-6\\_26](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-48989-6_26)
- Jérémie Koenig and Zhong Shao. 2020. Refinement-based game semantics for certified abstraction layers. In *Proceedings of the 35th Annual ACM/IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science (LICS'20)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 633–647. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3373718.3394799>
- James Laird. 2001. A game semantics of idealized CSP. *Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science* 45 (2001), 232–257. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1571-0661\(04\)80965-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1571-0661(04)80965-4)
- Xavier Leroy. 2009. Formal verification of a realistic compiler. *Communications of the ACM* 52, 7 (2009), 107–115. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/1538788.1538814>
- Mohsen Lesani, Li-Yao Xia, Anders Kaseorg, Christian J. Bell, Adam Chlipala, Benjamin C. Pierce, and Steve Zdancewic. 2022. C4: Verified transactional objects. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages* 6, OOPSLA1, Article 80 (2022), 31 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3527324>
- Hongjin Liang and Xinyu Feng. 2016. A Program Logic for Concurrent Objects under Fair Scheduling. In *Proceedings of the 43rd Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages (POPL'16)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 385–399. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/2837614.2837635>
- Hongjin Liang, Xinyu Feng, and Ming Fu. 2014. Rely-guarantee-based simulation for compositional verification of concurrent program transformations. *ACM Transactions on Programming Languages and Systems* 36, 1, Article 3 (2014), 55 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/2576235>
- Paul-André Melliès and Samuel Mimram. 2007. Asynchronous games: Innocence without alternation. In *Proceedings of the CONCUR 2007 – Concurrency Theory*. Luís Caires and Vasco T. Vasconcelos (Eds.), Springer, Berlin, 395–411. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-74407-8\\_27](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-74407-8_27)
- Paul-André Melliès and Léo Stefanescu. 2020. Concurrent separation logic meets template games. In *Proceedings of the 35th Annual ACM/IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science (LICS'20)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 742–755. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3373718.3394762>
- Marie-Anne Moens, Ugo Berni-Canani, and Francis Borceux. 2002. On regular presheaves and regular semi-categories. *Cahiers de Topologie et Géométrie Différentielle Catégoriques* 43, 3 (2002), 163–190. Retrieved from [http://www.numdam.org/item/CTGDC\\_2002\\_\\_43\\_3\\_163\\_0/](http://www.numdam.org/item/CTGDC_2002__43_3_163_0/)
- Andrzej S. Murawski and Nikos Tzevelekos. 2019. Higher-order linearisability. *Journal of Logical and Algebraic Methods in Programming* 104 (2019), 86–116. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jlamp.2019.01.002>
- Aleksandar Nanevski, Ruy Ley-Wild, Ilya Sergey, and Germán Andrés Delbianco. 2014. Communicating state transition systems for fine-grained concurrent resources. In *Proceedings of the Programming Languages and Systems*. Zhong Shao (Ed.), Springer, Berlin, 290–310. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-54833-8\\_16](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-54833-8_16)
- Gil Neiger. 1994. Set-linearizability. In *Proceedings of the 13th Annual ACM Symposium on Principles of Distributed Computing (PODC'94)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 396. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/197917.198176>
- Arthur Oliveira Vale, Paul-André Melliès, Zhong Shao, Jérémie Koenig, and Léo Stefanescu. 2022. Layered and object-based game semantics. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages* 6, POPL, Article 42 (2022), 32 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3498703>
- Arthur Oliveira Vale, Zhong Shao, and Yixuan Chen. 2023. A compositional theory of linearizability. *Proceedings of the ACM on Programming Languages* 7, POPL, Article 38 (2023), 32 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/3571231>
- Robin Piedeleu. 2019. *Picturing Resources in Concurrency*. Ph.D. Dissertation. University of Oxford.
- Uday S. Reddy. 1993. *A Linear Logic Model of State*. Technical Report. Dept. of Computer Science, UIUC, Urbana, IL.
- Uday S. Reddy. 1996. Global state considered unnecessary: An introduction to object-based semantics. *Lisp and Symbolic Computation* 9, 1 (1996), 7–76. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-3851-3\\_9](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-3851-3_9)

- Silvain Rideau and Glynn Winskel. 2011. Concurrent strategies. In *Proceedings of the 2011 IEEE 26th Annual Symposium on Logic in Computer Science*. IEEE Computer Society, USA, 409–418. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1109/LICS.2011.13>
- Gerhard Schellhorn, John Derrick, and Heike Wehrheim. 2014. A sound and complete proof technique for linearizability of concurrent data structures. *ACM Transactions on Computational Logic* 15, 4, Article 31 (2014), 37 pages. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/2629496>
- Kasper Svendsen and Lars Birkedal. 2014. Impredicative concurrent abstract predicates. In *Proceedings of the Programming Languages and Systems*. Zhong Shao (Ed.), Springer, 149–168. DOI : [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-54833-8\\_9](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-54833-8_9)
- Aaron Turon, Derek Dreyer, and Lars Birkedal. 2013. Unifying refinement and hoare-style reasoning in a logic for higher-order concurrency. In *Proceedings of the 18th ACM SIGPLAN International Conference on Functional Programming (ICFP'13)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 377–390. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/2500365.2500600>
- Viktor Vafeiadis, Maurice Herlihy, Tony Hoare, and Marc Shapiro. 2006. Proving correctness of highly-concurrent linearisable objects. In *Proceedings of the 11th ACM SIGPLAN Symposium on Principles and Practice of Parallel Programming (PPoPP'06)*. Association for Computing Machinery, New York, NY, USA, 129–136. DOI : <https://doi.org/10.1145/1122971.1122992>
- Viktor Vafeiadis and Matthew Parkinson. 2007. A marriage of rely/guarantee and separation logic. In *Proceedings of the CONCUR 2007 – Concurrency Theory*. Luís Caires and Vasco T. Vasconcelos (Eds.), Springer, Berlin, 256–271.

Received 2 December 2022; revised 28 December 2023; accepted 9 January 2024